TAUCHNITZ EDITION

COLLECTION OF BRITISH AND AMERICAN AUTHORS

VOL. 4214

# ST. MARK'S REST

BY

## JOHN RUSKIN

IN ONE VOLUME

LEIPZIG: BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ

PARIS: LIBRAIRIE HENRI GAULON, 39, RUE MADAME

A complete catalogue of the Tauchnitz Edition, with a list of the latest additions on page 1, is attached to this volume

*Not to be introduced into the British Empire*

COLLECTION

OF

# BRITISH AUTHORS

TAUCHNITZ EDITION.

VOL. 4214.

ST. MARK'S REST. By JOHN RUSKIN.

IN ONE VOLUME.

TAUCHNITZ EDITION.

By the same Author,

| | |
|---|---|
| SESAME AND LILIES | 1 vol. |
| THE STONES OF VENICE (WITH ILLUSTRATIONS) | 2 vols. |
| UNTO THIS LAST AND MUNERA PULVERIS | 1 vol. |
| THE SEVEN LAMPS OF ARCHITECTURE (WITH ILLUSTRATIONS) | 1 vol. |
| MORNINGS IN FLORENCE | 1 vol. |

# ST. MARK'S REST

## THE HISTORY OF VENICE

WRITTEN FOR THE HELP OF THE FEW TRAVELLERS
WHO STILL CARE FOR HER MONUMENTS

BY

JOHN RUSKIN

*COPYRIGHT EDITION*

LEIPZIG
BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ
1910

THE GETTY CENTER
LIBRARY

## PUBLISHER'S NOTE

TO THE

## SECOND LONDON EDITION.

In this edition, "St. Mark's Rest," hitherto published in six parts, which are still obtainable separately, has been treated as a single and coherent volume. The pagination has been made continuous throughout the book; the text divided into numbered sections; and the different parts form the chapters, the last three of which have hitherto been issued as an "Appendix to Chapter VIII.," and as the First and Second Supplements. The Author's full plan for the work, as given in the Preface (p. IX), has never been fully carried out, and the appendix there mentioned, and referred to in the notes to §§ 3 and 4, has never been written. Except for some revision of the Index, the text of the book is unaltered.

# PREFACE.

GREAT nations write their autobiographies in three manuscripts;—the book of their deeds, the book of their words, and the book of their art. Not one of these books can be understood unless we read the two others; but of the three, the only quite trustworthy one is the last. The acts of a nation may be triumphant by its good fortune; and its words mighty by the genius of a few of its children: but its art, only by the general gifts and common sympathies of the race.

Again, the policy of a nation may be compelled, and, therefore, not indicative of its true character. Its words may be false, while yet the race remain unconscious of their falsehood; and no historian can assuredly detect the hypocrisy. But art is always instinctive; and the honesty or pretence of it is therefore open to the day. The Delphic oracle may or may not have been

spoken by an honest priestess,—we cannot tell by the words of it; a liar may rationally believe them a lie, such as he would himself have spoken; and a true man, with equal reason, may believe them spoken in truth. But there is no question possible in art: at a glance, (when we have learned to read,) we know the religion of Angelico to be sincere, and of Titian, assumed.

The evidence, therefore, of the third book is the most vital to our knowledge of any nation's life; and the history of Venice is chiefly written in such manuscript. It once lay open on the waves, miraculous, like St. Cuthbert's book,—a golden legend on countless leaves: now, like Baruch's roll, it is being cut with the penknife, leaf by leaf, and consumed in the fire of the most brutish of the fiends. What fragments of it may yet be saved in blackened scroll, like those withered Cottonian relics in our National library, of which so much has been redeemed by love and skill, this book will help you, partly, to read. Partly,—for I know only myself in part; but what I tell you, so far as it reaches, will be truer than you have heard hitherto, because founded on this absolutely faithful witness, despised by other historians, if not wholly unintelligible to them.

I am obliged to write shortly, being too old now to spare time for anything more than needful work; and I write at speed, careless of afterwards remediable mistakes, of which adverse readers may gather as many as they choose: that to which such readers are adverse will be found truth that can abide any quantity of adversity.

As I can get my chapters done, they shall be published in this form, for such service as they can presently do. The entire book will consist of not more than twelve such parts, with two of appendices, forming two volumes: if I can get what I have to say into six parts, with one appendix, all the better.

Two separate little guides, one to the Academy, the other to San Giorgio de' Schiavoni,* will, I hope, be ready with the opening numbers of this book, which must depend somewhat on their collateral illustration; and what I find likely to be of service to the traveller in my old "Stones of Venice" is in course of re-publication, with further illustration of the complete works of Tintoret. But this cannot be ready till the autumn; and what I have said of the mightiest of Venetian

* See now Chapters X.-XI. of this book.

masters, in my lecture on his relation to Michael Angelo, will be enough at present to enable the student to complete the range of his knowledge to the close of the story of "St. Mark's Rest."

# CONTENTS.


Page

PREFACE . . . . . VII

CHAPTER I.

The Burden of Tyre . . . . . 13

CHAPTER II.

Latrator Anubis . . . . . 26

CHAPTER III.

St. James of the Deep Stream . . . . . 42

CHAPTER IV.

St. Theodore the Chair-Seller . . . . . 53

CHAPTER V.

The Shadow on the Dial . . . . . 71

CHAPTER VI.

Red and White Clouds . . . . . 80

CHAPTER VII.

Page

Divine Right . . . . . 89

CHAPTER VIII.

The Requiem . . . . . 101

CHAPTER IX.

(*Edited by J. Ruskin.*)

Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus . . . . . 140

CHAPTER X.

The Shrine of the Slaves . . . . . 174

CHAPTER XI.

(*By James Reddie Anderson. Edited by J. Ruskin.*)

The Place of Dragons . . . . . 220

INDEX . . . . . 262

# ST. MARK'S REST.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE BURDEN OF TYRE.

1. Go first into the Piazzetta, and stand anywhere in the shade, where you can well see its two granite pillars.

Your Murray tells you that they are "famous," and that the one is "surmounted by the bronze lion of St. Mark, the other by the statue of St. Theodore, the Protector of the Republic."

It does not, however, tell you why, or for what the pillars are "famous." Nor, in reply to a question which might conceivably occur to the curious, why St. Theodore should protect the Republic by standing on a crocodile; nor whether the "bronze lion of St. Mark" was cast by Sir Edwin Landseer,—or some more ancient and ignorant person;—nor what these rugged corners of limestone rock, at the bases of the granite, were per-

haps once in the shape of. Have you any idea why, for the sake of any such things, these pillars were once, or should yet be, more renowned than the Monument, or the column of the Place Vendôme, both of which are much bigger?

2. Well, they are famous, first, in memorial of something which is better worth remembering than the fire of London, or the achievements of the great Napoleon. And they are famous, or used to be, among artists, because they are beautiful columns; nay, as far as we old artists know, the most beautiful columns at present extant and erect in the conveniently visitable world.

Each of these causes of their fame I will try in some dim degree to set before you.

I said they were set there in memory of *things*,—not of the man who did the things. They are to Venice, in fact, what the Nelson column would be to London, if, instead of a statue of Nelson and a coil of rope, on the top of it, we had put one of the four Evangelists, and a saint, for the praise of the Gospel and of Holiness:—trusting the memory of Nelson to our own souls.

However, the memory of the Nelson of Venice, being now seven hundred years old, has more or less faded from the heart of Venice herself, and seldom finds its way into the heart of a stranger. Somewhat concerning him, though a stranger, you may care to hear, but you must hear it in quiet; so let your boatman take you

across to San Giorgio Maggiore; there you can moor your gondola under the steps in the shade, and read in peace, looking up at the pillars when you like.

3. In the year 1117, when the Doge Ordeláfo Falier had been killed under the walls of Zara, Venice chose, for his successor, Domenico Michiel, Michael of the Lord, "Cattolico uomo e audace," * a catholic and brave man, the servant of God and of St. Michael.

Another of Mr. Murray's publications for your general assistance ("Sketches from Venetian History"), informs you that, at this time, the ambassadors of the king of Jerusalem (the second Baldwin) were "awakening the pious zeal, and stimulating the commercial appetite, of the Venetians."

This elegantly balanced sentence is meant to suggest to you that the Venetians had as little piety as we have ourselves, and were as fond of money;—that article being the only one which an Englishman could now think of, as an object of "commercial appetite."

The facts which take this aspect to the lively cockney, are, in reality, that Venice was sincerely pious, and intensely covetous. But not covetous merely of money.

* Marin Sanuto. Vitæ Ducum Venetorum, henceforward quoted as V., with references to the pages of Muratori's edition. (Edition 1 adds:—"See Appendix, Art. 1, which with following appendices will be given in a separate number as soon as there are enough to form one"—but these appendices have never been printed.)

She was covetous, first, of fame; secondly, of kingdom; thirdly, of pillars of marble and granite, such as these that you see; lastly, and quite principally, of the relics of good people. Such an "appetite," glib-tongued cockney friend, is not wholly "commercial."

4. To the nation in this religiously covetous hunger, Baldwin appealed, a captive to the Saracen. The Pope sent letters to press his suit, and the Doge Michael called the State to council in the Church of St. Mark. There he, and the Primate of Venice, and her nobles, and such of the people as had due entrance with them, by way of beginning the business, celebrated the Mass of the Holy Spirit. Then the Primate read the Pope's letters aloud to the assembly; then the Doge made the assembly a speech. And there was no opposition party in that parliament to make opposition speeches; and there were no reports of the speech next morning in any *Times* or *Daily Telegraph*. And there were no plenipotentiaries sent to the East, and back again. But the vote passed for war.

The Doge left his son in charge of the State; and sailed for the Holy Land, with forty galleys and twenty-eight beaked ships of battle—"ships which were painted with divers colours," * far seen in pleasant splendour.

* "The Acts of God, by the Franks." Afterwards quoted as G. (Gesta Dei). (Edition 1 adds:—"Again, see Appendix, Art. 1"—still unpublished.)

5. Some faded likeness of them, twenty years ago, might be seen in the painted sails of the fishing boats which lay crowded, in lowly lustre, where the development of civilisation now only brings black steam-tugs,* to bear the people of Venice to the bathing-machines of Lido, covering their Ducal Palace with soot, and consuming its sculptures with sulphurous acid.

The beaked ships of the Doge Michael had each a hundred oars;—each oar pulled by two men, not accommodated with sliding seats, but breathed well for their great boat-race between the shores of Greece and Italy;—whose names, alas, with the names of their trainers, are noteless in the journals of the barbarous time.

They beat their way across the waves, nevertheless,** to the place by the sea-beach in Palestine where Dorcas worked for the poor, and St. Peter lodged with his namesake tanner. There, showing first but a squadron of a few ships, they drew the Saracen fleet out to sea, and so set upon them.

And the Doge, in his true Duke's place, first in his beaked ship, led for the Saracen admiral's, struck her,

* The sails may still be seen scattered farther east along the Riva; but the beauty of the scene, which gave some image of the past, was in their combination with the Ducal Palace,—not with the new French and English Restaurants.

** Oars, of course, for calm, and adverse winds, only; bright sails full to the helpful breeze.

and sunk her. And his host of falcons followed to the slaughter: and to the prey also,—for the battle was not without gratification of the commercial appetite. The Venetians took a number of ships containing precious silks, and "a quantity of drugs and pepper."

After which battle, the Doge went up to Jerusalem, there to take further counsel concerning the use of his Venetian power; and, being received there with honour, kept his Christmas in the mountain of the Lord.

6. In the council of war that followed, debate became stern whether to undertake the siege of Tyre or Ascalon. The judgments of men being at pause, the matter was given to the judgment of God. They put the names of the two cities in an urn, on the altar of the Church of the Sepulchre. An orphan child was taken to draw the lots, who, putting his hand into the urn, drew out the name of TYRE.

Which name you may have heard before, and read perhaps words concerning her fall—careless always *when* the fall took place, or whose sword smote her.

She was still a glorious city, still queen of the treasures of the sea;* chiefly renowned for her work in

* "Passava tuttavia per la più popolosa e commerciante di Siria."—Romanin, "Storia Documentata di Venezia," Venice, 1853, vol. II., whence I take what else is said in the text; but see in the Gesta Dei, the older Marin Sanuto, lib. III., pars. VI. cap. XII., and pars. XIV. cap. II.

glass and in purple; set in command of a rich plain, "irrigated with plentiful and perfect waters, famous for its sugar-canes; 'fortissima,' she herself, upon her rock, double walled towards the sea, treble walled to the land; and, to all seeming, unconquerable but by famine."

7. For their help in this great siege, the Venetians made their conditions.

That in every city subject to the King of Jerusalem, the Venetians should have a street, a square, a bath, and a bakehouse;—that is to say, a place to live in, a place to meet in, and due command of water and bread, all free of tax; that they should use their own balances, weights, and measures; (not by any means false ones, you will please to observe); and that the King of Jerusalem should pay annually to the Doge of Venice, on the Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul, three hundred Saracen byzants.

8. Such, with due approval of the two Apostles of the Gentiles, being the claims of these Gentile mariners from the King of the Holy City, the same were accepted in these terms:—"In the name of the Holy and undivided Trinity of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, these are the treaties which Baldwin, second King of the Latins in Jerusalem, made with St. Mark and Dominicus Michaël";—and ratified by the signatures of—

GUARIMOND, Patriarch of Jerusalem;

EBREMAR, Archbishop of Cæsarea;
BERNARD, Archbishop of Nazareth;
ASQUIRIN, Bishop of Bethlehem;
GOLDUMUS, Abbot of St. Mary's, in the Vale of Jehoshaphat;
ACCHARD, Prior of the Temple of the Lord;
GERARD, Prior of the Holy Sepulchre;
ARNARD, Prior of Mount Syon; and
HUGO DE PAGANO, Master of the Soldiers of the Temple. With others many, whose names are in the chronicle of Andrea Dandolo.

And thereupon the French crusaders by land, and the Venetians by sea, drew line of siege round Tyre.

9. You will not expect me here, at St. George's steps, to give account of the various mischief done on each other with the dart, the stone, and the fire, by the Christian and Saracen, day by day. Both were at last wearied, when a report came of help to the Tyrians by an army from Damascus and a fleet from Egypt. Upon which news, discord arose in the invading camp; and rumour went abroad that the Venetians would desert their allies, and save themselves in their fleet. These reports coming to the ears of the Doge, he took (according to tradition) the sails from his ships' masts, and the rudders from their sterns,* and brought sails,

* By doing this he left his fleet helpless before an enemy, for

rudders, and tackle ashore, and into the French camp, adding to these, for his pledge, "grave words."

The French knights, in shame of their miscreance, bade him refit his ships. The Count of Tripoli and William of Bari were sent to make head against the Damascenes; and the Doge, leaving ships enough to blockade the port, sailed himself, with what could be spared, to *find* the Egyptian fleet. He sailed to Alexandria, showed his sails along the coast in defiance, and returned.

Meantime his coin for payment of his mariners was spent. He did not care to depend on remittances. He struck a coinage of leather, with St. Mark's and his own shield on it, promising his soldiers that for every leathern rag, so signed, at Venice, there should be given a golden zecchin. And his word was taken; and his word was kept.

10. So the steady siege went on, till the Tyrians lost hope, and asked terms of surrender.

They obtained security of person and property, to

naval warfare at this time depended wholly on the fine steering of the ships at the moment of onset. But for all ordinary manœuvres necessary for the safety of the fleet in harbour, their oars were enough. Andrea Dandolo says he took a plank ("tabula") out of each ship,—a more fatal injury. I suspect the truth to have been that he simply unshipped the rudders, and brought them into camp; a grave speechless symbol, earnest enough; but not costly of useless labour.

the indignation of the Christian soldiery, who had expected the sack of Tyre. The city was divided into three parts, of which two were given to the King of Jerusalem, the third to the Venetians.

How Baldwin governed his two-thirds, I do not know, nor what capacity there was in the Tyrians of being governed at all. But the Venetians, for their third part, appointed a *"bailo"* to do civil justice, and a *"viscount"* to answer for military defence; and appointed magistrates under these, who, on entering office, took the following oath:—

"I swear on the holy Gospels of God, that sincerely and without fraud I will do right to all men who are under the jurisdiction of Venice in the city of Tyre; and to every other who shall be brought before me for judgment, according to the ancient use and law of the city. And so far as I know not, and am left uninformed of that, I will act by such rule as shall appear to me just, according to the appeal and answer. Farther, I will give faithful and honest counsel to the Bailo and the Viscount, *when I am asked for it;* and if they share any secret with me, I will keep it; neither will I procure by fraud, good to a friend, nor evil to an enemy." And thus the Venetian state planted stable colonies in Asia.

11. Thus far Romanin; to whom, nevertheless, it does not occur to ask what "establishing colonies in

Asia" meant for Venice. Whether they were in Asia, Africa, or the Island of Atlantis, did not at this time greatly matter; but it mattered infinitely that they were *colonies living in friendly relations with the Saracen,* and that at the very same moment arose cause of quite other than friendly relations, between the Venetian and the Greek.

For while the Doge Michael fought for the Christian king at Jerusalem, the Christian emperor at Byzantium attacked the defenceless states of Venice, on the mainland of Dalmatia, and seized their cities. Whereupon the Doge set sail homewards, fell on the Greek islands of the Egean, and took the spoil of them; seized Cephalonia; recovered the lost cities of Dalmatia; compelled the Greek emperor to sue for peace,—gave it, in angry scorn; and set his sails at last for his own Rialto, with the sceptres of Tyre and of Byzantium to lay at the feet of Venice.

Spoil also he brought, enough, of such commercial kind as Venice valued. These pillars that you look upon, of rosy and grey rock; and the dead bodies of St. Donato and St. Isidore.

12. He thus returned, 1126; Fate had left him yet four years to live. In which, among other homely work, he made the beginning for you (oh, much civilised friend, you will at least praise him in this), of these mighty gaseous illuminations by which Venice provides for your

seeing her shop-wares by night, and provides against your seeing the moon, or stars, or sea.

For, finding the narrow streets of Venice dark and opportune for robbers, he ordered that at the heads of them there should be set little tabernacles for images of the saints, and before each a light kept burning. Thus he commands,—not as thinking that the saints themselves had need of candles, but that they would gladly grant to poor mortals in danger, material no less than heavenly light.

And having, in this pretty and lowly beneficence, ended what work he had to do in this world, feeling his strength fading, he laid down sword and ducal robe together; and became a monk, in this island of St. George, at the shore of which you are reading; but the old monastery on it which sheltered him was destroyed long ago, that this stately Palladian portico might be built, to delight Mr. Eustace on his classical tour,—and other such men of renown,—and persons of excellent taste like yourself.

13. And there he died, and was buried; and there he lies, virtually tombless: the place of his grave you find by going down the steps on your right hand behind the altar, leading into what was yet a monastery before the last Italian revolution, but is now a finally deserted loneliness.

Over his grave there is a heap of frightful modern

upholsterer's work,—Longhena's; his first tomb (of which you may see some probable likeness in those at the side of St. John and St. Paul), being removed as too modest and time-worn for the vulgar Venetian of the seventeenth century; and this, that you see, put up to please the Lord Mayor and the beadles.

The old inscription was copied on the rotten black slate which is breaking away in thin flakes, dimmed by dusty salt. The beginning of it yet remains:—"Here lies the Terror of the Greeks." Read also the last lines:—

"WHOSOEVER THOU ART, WHO COMEST TO BEHOLD THIS TOMB OF HIS, BOW THYSELF DOWN BEFORE GOD, BECAUSE OF HIM."

Of these things, then, the two pillars before you are "famous" in memorial. What in themselves they possess deserving honour, we will next try to discern. But you must row a little nearer to the pillars, so as to see them clearly.

## CHAPTER II.

### LATRATOR ANUBIS.

14. I SAID these pillars were the most beautiful known to me:—but you must understand this saying to be of the whole pillar—group of base, shaft, and capital —not only of their shafts.

You know so much of architecture, perhaps, as that an "order" of it is the system, connecting a shaft with its capital and cornice. And you can surely feel so much of architecture, as that, if you took the heads off these pillars, and set the granite shaft simply upright on the pavement, they would perhaps remind you of ninepins, or rolling-pins, but would in no wise contribute either to respectful memory of the Doge Michael, or to the beauty of the Piazzetta.

Their beauty, which has been so long instinctively felt by artists, consists then first in the proportion, and then in the propriety of their several parts. Do not confuse proportion with propriety. An elephant is as properly made as a stag; but he is not so gracefully proportioned. In fine architecture, and all other fine arts, grace and propriety meet.

15. I will take the fitness first. You see that both these pillars have wide bases of successive steps.* You can feel that these would be "improper" round the pillars of an arcade in which people walked, because they would be in the way. But they are proper here, because they tell us the pillar is to be isolated, and that it is a monument of importance. Look from these shafts to the arcade of the Ducal Palace. Its pillars have been found fault with for wanting bases. But they were meant to be walked beside without stumbling.

Next, you see the tops of the capitals of the great pillars spread wide, into flat tables. You can feel, surely, that these are entirely "proper," to afford room for the statues they are to receive, and that the edges, which bear no weight, may "properly" extend widely. But suppose a weight of superincumbent wall were to be laid on these pillars? The extent of capital which is now graceful, would then be weak and ridiculous.

16. Thus far of propriety, whose simple laws are soon satisfied: next, of proportion.

You see that one of the shafts,—the St. Theodore's, —is much more slender than the other.

One general law of proportion is that a slender shaft should have a slender capital, and a ponderous shaft, a ponderous one.

* Restored,—but they always must have had them, in some such proportion.

But had this law been here followed, the companion pillars would have instantly become ill-matched. The eye would have discerned in a moment the fat pillar and the lean. They would never have become the fraternal pillars—"the two" of the Piazzetta.

With subtle, scarcely at first traceable, care, the designer varied the curves and weight of his capitals; and gave the massive head to the slender shaft, and the slender capital to the massive shaft. And thus they stand in symmetry, and uncontending equity.

Next, for the form of these capitals themselves, and the date of them.

You will find in the guide-books that though the shafts were brought home by the Doge in 1126, no one could be found able to set them up until the year 1171, when a certain Lombard, called Nicholas of the Barterers, raised them, and for reward of such engineering skill, bargained that he might keep tables for forbidden games of chance between the shafts. Whereupon the Senate ordered that executions should also take place between them.

17. You read, and smile, and pass on with a dim sense of having heard something like a good story.

Yes; of which I will pray you to remark, that at that uncivilised time, games of chance were forbidden in Venice, and that in these modern civilised times they are not forbidden; and one, that of the lottery, even

promoted by the Government, is gainful: and that perhaps the Venetian people might find itself more prosperous on the whole by obeying that law of their fathers,* and ordering that no lottery should be drawn, except in a place where somebody had been hanged.** But the curious thing is that while this pretty story is never forgotten, about the raising of the pillars, nothing is ever so much as questioned about who put their tops and bases to them!—nothing about the resolution that lion or saint should stand to preach on them,—nothing about the Saint's sermon, or the Lion's;—nor enough, even, concerning the name or occupation of Nicholas the Barterer, to lead the pensive traveller into a profitable observance of the appointment of Fate, that in this Tyre of the West, the city of merchants, her monuments of triumph over the Tyre of the East, should for ever stand signed by a tradition recording the stern judgment of her youth against the gambler's lust, which was the passion of her old age.

18. But now of the capitals themselves. If you are the least interested in architecture, should it not be of some importance to you to note the style of them?

* Have you ever read the "Fortunes of Nigel" with attention to the moral of it?

** It orders now that the drawing should be at the foot of St. Mark's Campanile: and, weekly, the mob of Venice, gathered for the event, fills the marble porches with its anxious murmur.

Twelfth century capitals, as fresh as when they came from the chisel, are not to be seen every day, or everywhere;—much less capitals like these, a fathom or so broad and high! And if you know the architecture of England and France in the twelfth century, you will find these capitals still more interesting from their extreme difference in manner. Not the least like our clumps and humps and cushions, are they? For these are living Greek work, still; not savage Norman or clumsy Northumbrian, these; but of pure Corinthian race; yet, with Venetian practicalness of mind, solidified from the rich clusters of light leafage which were their ancient form. You must find time for a little practical cutting of capitals yourself, before you will discern the beauty of these. There is nothing like a little work with the fingers for teaching the eyes.

As you go home to lunch, therefore, buy a pound of Gruyère cheese, or of any other equally tough and bad, with as few holes in it as may be. And out of this pound of cheese, at lunch, cut a solid cube as neatly as you can.

19. Now all treatment of capitals depends primarily on the way in which a cube of stone, like this of cheese, is left by the carver square at the top, to carry the wall, and cut round at the bottom to fit its circular pillar. Proceed therefore to cut your cube so that it may fit a round pillar of cheese at the bottom, such as is ex-

tracted, for tasting, by magnanimous cheesemongers, for customers worth their while. Your first natural proceeding will of course be to cut off four corners; so making an octagon at the bottom, which is a good part of the way to a circle. Now if you cut off those corners with rather a long, sweeping cut, as if you were cutting a pencil, you will see that already you have got very near the shape of the Piazzetta capitals. But you will come still nearer, if you make each of these simple corner-cuts into two narrower ones, thus bringing the lower portion of your bit of cheese into a twelve-sided figure. And you will see that each of these double-cut angles now has taken more or less the shape of a leaf, with its central rib at the angle. And if, further, with such sculpturesque and graphic talent as may be in you, you scratch out the real shape of a leaf at the edge of the cuts, and run furrows from its outer lobes to the middle, —behold, you have your Piazzetta capital. *All but* have it, I should say; only this "all but" is nearly all the good of it, which comes of the exceeding fineness with which the simple curves are drawn, and reconciled.

20. Nevertheless, you will have learned, if sagacious in such matters, by this quarter of an hour's carving, so much of architectural art as will enable you to discern, and to enjoy the treatment of, all the twelfth and thirteenth century capitals in Venice, which, without exception, when of native cutting, are concave bells like

this, with either a springing leaf, or a bending boss of stone which would become a leaf if it were furrowed, at the angles. But the fourteenth century brings a change.

Before I tell you what took place in the fourteenth century, you must cut yourself another cube of Gruyère cheese. You see that in the one you have made a capital of already, a good weight of cheese out of the cube has been cut away in tapering down those long-leaf corners. Suppose you try now to make a capital of it without cutting away so much cheese. If you begin half way down the side, with a shorter but more curved cut, you may reduce the base to the same form, and—supposing you are working in marble instead of cheese—you have not only much less trouble, but you keep a much more solid block of stone to bear super-incumbent weight.

21. Now you may go back to the Piazzetta, and thence proceeding, so as to get well in front of the Ducal Palace, look first to the Greek shaft capitals, and then to those of the Ducal Palace upper arcade. You will recognise, especially in those nearest the Ponte della Paglia (at least, if you have an eye in your head), the shape of your second block of Gruyère,—decorated, it is true, in manifold ways—but essentially shaped like your most cheaply cut block of cheese. Modern architects, in imitating these capitals, can reach as far as—

imitating your Gruyère. Not being able to decorate the block when they have got it, they declare that decoration is "a superficial merit."

Yes,—very superficial. Eyelashes and eyebrows—lips and nostrils—chin-dimples and curling hair, are all very superficial things, wherewith Heaven decorates the human skull; making the maid's face of it, or the knight's. Nevertheless, what I want you to notice now, is but the form of the block of Istrian stone, usually with a spiral, more or less elaborate, on each of its projecting angles. For there is infinitude of history in that solid angle, prevailing over the light Greek leaf.

That *is* related to our humps and clumps at Durham and Winchester. Here is, indeed, Norman temper, prevailing over Byzantine; and it means,—the outcome of that quarrel of Michael with the Greek Emperor. It means—western for eastern life, in the mind of Venice. It means her fellowship with the western chivalry; her triumph in the Crusades,—triumph over her own foster nurse, Byzantium.

22. Which significances of it, and many others with them, if we would follow, we must leave our stone-cutting for a little while, and map out the chart of Venetian history from its beginning into such masses as we may remember without confusion.

But, since this will take time, and we cannot quite tell how long it may be before we get back to the

twelfth century again, and to our Piazzetta shafts, let me complete what I can tell you of these at once.

In the first place, the lion of St. Mark is a splendid piece of eleventh or twelfth century bronze. I know that by the style of him; but have never found out where he came from.* I may now chance on it, however, at any moment in other quests. Eleventh or twelfth century, the Lion—fifteenth, or later, his wings; very delicate in feather-workmanship, but with little lift or strike in them: decorative mainly. Without doubt his first wings were thin sheets of beaten bronze, shred into plumage; far wider in their sweep than these.**

23. The statue of St. Theodore, whatever its age, is wholly without merit. I can't make it out myself, nor find record of it; in a stonemason's yard, I should have passed it as modern. But this merit of the statue is here of little consequence,—the power of it being wholly in its meaning.

* "He"—the actual piece of forged metal, I mean. (See Appendix II. for account of its recent botchings.) Your modern English explainers of him have never heard, I observe, of any such person as an "Evangelist," or of any Christian symbol of such a being! See page 42 of Mr. Adams' "Venice Past and Present" (Edinburgh and New York, 1852).

** I am a little proud of this guess, for before correcting this sentence in type, I found the sharp old wings represented faithfully in the woodcut of Venice in 1480, in the Correr Museum. Dürer, in 1500, draws the present wings; so that we get their date fixed within twenty years.

St. Theodore represents the power of the Spirit of God in all noble and useful animal life, conquering what is venomous, useless, or in decay: he differs from St. George in contending with material evil, instead of with sinful passion: the crocodile on which he stands is the Dragon of Egypt; slime-begotten of old, worshipped in its malignant power, for a God. St. Theodore's martyrdom was for breaking such idols; and with beautiful instinct Venice took him in her earliest days for her protector and standard-bearer, representing the heavenly life of Christ in men, prevailing over chaos and the deep.

With far more than instinct,—with solemn recognition, and prayerful vow, she took him in the pride of her chivalry, in mid-thirteenth century, for the master of that chivalry in their gentleness of home ministries. The "Mariegola" (Mother-Law) of the school of St. Theodore, by kind fate yet preserved to us, contains the legend they believed, in its completeness, and their vow of service and companionship in all its terms.

24. Either of which, if you care to understand,—several other matters and writings must be understood first; and, among others, a pretty piece of our own much boasted,—how little obeyed,—Mother-Law, sung still by statute in our churches at least once in the month; the eighty-sixth Psalm. "Her foundations are in the holy Mountains." I hope you can go on with it by heart, or at least have your Bible in your portmanteau. In the

remote possibility that you may have thought its carriage unnecessarily expensive, here is the Latin psalm, with its modern Italian-Catholic* translation: watery enough, this last, but a clear and wholesome, though little vapid, dilution and diffusion of its text,—making much intelligible to the Protestant reader, which his "private judgment" might occasionally have been at fault in.

Fundamenta eius in montibus sanctis: diligit Dominus portas Sion super omnia tabernacula Iacob.

Gloriosa dicta sunt de te, civitas Dei.

Memor ero Rahab et Babylonis, scientium me.

Ecce alienigenæ, et Tyrus, et populus Æthiopum hi fuerunt illic.

Numquid Sion dicet: Homo et homo natus est

Gerusalemme è fabbricata sopra i santi monti; Iddio ne prende più cura, e l'ama più che tutti gli altri luoghi che dal suo popolo sono abitati.

Quante cose tutte piene di lode sono state dette di voi, città di Dio!

Non lascerò nell' oblivione nè l'Egitto nè Babilonia, dacchè que' popolimi avranno riconosciuto per loro Dio.

Quanti popoli stranieri, Tiri, Etiopi, sino a quel punto miei nemici, verranno a prestarmi i loro omaggi.

Ognuno dirà allora: Vedete come questa città si è popolata!

* From the "Uffizio della B. V. Maria, Italiano e Latino, per tutti i tempi dell' anno, del Padre G. Croiset," a well printed and most serviceable little duodecimo volume, for anyone wishing to know somewhat of Roman Catholic offices. Published in Milan and Venice.

in ea, et ipse fundavit eam Altissimus?

Dominus narrabit in scripturis populorum et principum: horum qui fuerunt in ea.

Sicut lætantium omnium habitatio est in te.

l'Altissimo l'ha fondata e vuole metterla in fiore.

Egli perciò è l'unico che conosca il numero del popolo e de' grandi che ne sono gli abitanti.

Non vi è vera felicità, se non per coloro che vi hanno l'abitazione.

25. Reading then the psalm in these words, you have it as the Western Christians sang it ever since St. Jerome wrote it into such interpretation for them; and you must try to *feel* it as these Western Christians of Venice felt it, having now their own street in the holy city, and their covenant with the Prior of Mount Syon, and of the Temple of the Lord; they themselves having struck down Tyre with their own swords, taken to themselves her power, and now reading, as of themselves, the encompassing benediction of the prophecy for all Gentile nations, "Ecce alienigenæ—et Tyrus." A notable piece of Scripture for them, to be dwelt on, in every word of it, with all humility of faith.

What then *is* the meaning of the two verses just preceding these?—

"Glorious things are spoken of thee, thou City of God. I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, with them that know me."

26. If you like to see a curious mistake at least of *one* Protestant's "private judgment" of this verse, you must look at my reference to it in Fors Clavigera of April, 1876, p. 110, with its correction by Mr. Gordon, in Fors for June, 1876, pp. 178-203, all containing variously useful notes on these verses; of which the gist is, however, that the "Rahab" of the Latin text is the Egyptian "Dragon," the crocodile, signifying in myth, which has now been three thousand years continuous in human mind, the total power of the crocodile god of Egypt, couchant on his slime, born of it, mistakable for it,—his grey length of unintelligible scales, fissured and wrinkled like dry clay, itself but, as it were, a shelf or shoal of coagulated, malignant earth. He and his company, the deities born of the earth—beast headed,—with only animal cries for voices;—

> "Omnigenumque Deûm monstra, et latrator Anubis
> Contra Neptunum et Venerem, contraque Minervam."

*This* is St. Theodore's Dragon-enemy—Egypt and her captivity; bondage of the earth, literally to the Israelite, in making bricks of it, the first condition of form for the God: in sterner than more literal truth, the captivity of the spirit of man, whether to earth or to its creatures.

And St. Theodore's victory is making the earth his pedestal, instead of his adversary; he is the power of

gentle and rational life, reigning over the wild creatures and senseless forces of the world. The Latrator Anubis —most senseless and cruel of the guardians of hell—becoming, by human mercy, the faithfullest of creature-friends to man.

27. Do you think all this work useless in your Venetian guide? There is not a picture,—not a legend, —scarcely a column or an ornament, in the art of Venice or of Italy, which, by this piece of work, well done, will not become more precious to you. Have you ever, for instance, noticed how the baying of Cerberus is stopped, in the sixth canto of Dante?—

> "Il duca mio
> Prese *la terra;* et con piene le pugne
> La gittò dentro alle bramose canne."

(To the *three,* therefore plural.) It is one of the innumerable subtleties which mark Dante's perfect knowledge—inconceivable except as a form of inspiration—of the inner meaning of every myth, whether of classic or Christian theology, known in his day.

28. Of the relation of the dog, horse, and eagle to the chivalry of Europe, you will find, if you care to read, more noted, in relation to part of the legend of St. Theodore, in the Fors of March, this year; the rest of his legend, with what is notablest in his "Mariegola," I will tell you when we come to examine Carpaccio's

canonised birds and beasts; of which, to refresh you after this piece of hard ecclesiastical reading (for I can't tell you about the bases of the pillars to-day. We must get into another humour to see these), you may see within five minutes' walk, three together, in the little chapel of St. George of the Schiavoni;—St. George's "Porphyrio," the bird of chastity, with the bent spray of sacred vervain in its beak, at the foot of the steps on which St. George is baptising the princess; St. Jerome's lion, being introduced to the monastery (with resultant effect on the minds of the brethren); and St. Jerome's dog, watching his master translating the Bible, with highest complacency of approval.

29. And of St. Theodore himself you may be glad to know that he was a very historical and substantial saint as late as the fifteenth century, for in the Inventory of the goods and chattels of his scuola, made by order of its master (Gastoldo), and the companions, in the year 1450, the first article is the body of St. Theodore, with the bed it lies on, covered by a coverlid of "paño di grano di seta, brocado de oro fino." So late as the middle of the fifteenth century (certified by the "inventario fatto a di XXX. de Novembrio MCCCCL. per. Sr nanni di piero de la colōna, Gastoldo, e suoi campagni, de tutte reliquie e arnesi e beni, se trova in questa hora presente in la nostra scuola"), here lay this treasure, dear to the commercial heart of Venice.

Oh, good reader, who hast ceased to count the Dead bones of men for thy treasure, hast thou then thy Dead laid up in the hands of the Living God?

## CHAPTER III.

### ST. JAMES OF THE DEEP STREAM.

30. TWICE one is two, and twice two is four; but twice one is not three, and twice two is not six, whatever Shylock may wish, or say, in the matter. In wholesale memory of which arithmetical, and (probably) eternal, fact, and in loyal defiance of Shylock and his knife, I write down for you these figures, large and plain:—

1. 2. 4.

Also in this swiftly progressive ratio, the figures may express what modern philosophy considers the rate of progress of Venice, from her days of religion, and golden ducats, to her days of infidelity, and paper notes.

Read them backwards, then, sublime modern philosopher; and they will give you the date of the birth of that foolish Venice of old time, on her narrow island.

4. 2. 1.

In that year, and on the very day—(little foolish Venice used to say, when she was a very child),—in which, once upon a time, the world was made; and,

once upon another time—the Ave Maria first said,—the first stone of Venice was laid on the sea sand, in the name of St. James the fisher.

I think you had better go and see with your own eyes,—tread with your own foot,—the spot of her nativity: so much of a spring day as the task will take, cannot often be more profitably spent, nor more affectionately towards God and man, if indeed you love either of them.

31. So, from the Grand Hotel,—or the Swiss Pension—or the duplicate Danieli with the drawbridge,—or wherever else among the palaces of resuscitated Venice you abide, congratulatory modern ambassador to the Venetian Senate—please, to-day, walk through the Merceria, and through the Square of St. Bartholomew, where is the little octagon turret-chapel in the centre, for sale of news: and cross the Rialto—not in the middle of it, but on the right hand side, crossing from St. Mark's. You will probably find it very dirty,—it may be, indecently dirty,—that is modern progress, and Mr. Buckle's civilisation; rejoice in it with a thankful heart, and stay in it placidly, after crossing the height of the bridge, when you come down just on a level with the capitals of the first story of the black and white, all but ruined, Palace of the Camerlenghi; Treasurers of Venice, built for them when she began to feel anxious about her accounts. "Black and white," I call it, because the

dark lichens of age are yet on its marble—or, at least, were, in the winter of '76—'77; it may be, even before these pages get printed, it will be scraped and re-gilt —or pulled down, to make a railroad station at the Rialto.

32. Here standing, if with good eyes, or a good opera glass, you look back, up to the highest story of the blank and ugly building on the side of the canal you have just crossed from,—you will see between two of its higher windows, the remains of a fresco of a female figure. It is, so far as I know, the last vestige of the noble fresco painting of Venice on her outside walls;—Giorgione's,—no less,—when Titian and he were house-painters,—the Sea-Queen so ranking them, for her pomp, in her proud days. Of this, and of the black and white palace, we will talk another day. I only asked you to look at the fresco just now, because therein is seen the end of *my* Venice,—the Venice I have to tell you of. Yours, of the Grand Hotels and the Peninsular steamers, you may write the history of, for yourself.

Therein,—as it fades away—ends the Venice of St. Mark's Rest. But where she was born, you may now go quite down the steps to see. Down, and through among the fruit-stalls, into the little square on the right; then turning back, the low portico is in front of you;—not of the ancient church indeed, but of a fifteenth

century one—variously translated, in succeeding times, into such small picturesqueness of stage effect as it yet possesses; escaping, by God's grace, however, the fire which destroyed all the other buildings of ancient Venice, round her Rialto square, in 1513.*

33. Some hundred or hundred and fifty years before that, Venice had begun to suspect the bodies of saints to be a poor property; carrion, in fact,—and not even exchangeable carrion. Living flesh might be bought instead,—perhaps of prettier aspect. So, as I said, for a hundred years or so, she had brought home no relics, —but set her mind on trade-profits, and other practical matters; tending to the achievement of wealth, and its comforts, and dignities. The curious result being, that at that particular moment, when the fire devoured her merchants' square, centre of the then mercantile world —she happened to have no money in her pocket to build it again with.

34. Nor were any of her old methods of business again to be resorted to. Her soldiers were now foreign mercenaries, and had to be paid before they would fight; and prayers, she had found out long before our English wiseacre apothecaries' apprentices, were of no use to get either money, or new houses with, at a pinch

* Many chronicles speak of it as burned; but the authoritative inscription of 1601 speaks of it as "consumed by age," and is therefore conclusive on this point.

like this. And there was really nothing for it but doing the thing cheap,—since it had to be done. Fra Giocondo of Verona offered her a fair design; but the city could not afford it. Had to take Scarpagnino's makeshift instead;—and with his help, and Sansovino's, between 1520 and 1550, she just managed to botch up—what you see surround the square, of architectural stateliness for her mercantile home. Discovery of the Cape of Good Hope, the main cause of these sorrowful circumstances of hers,—observe, sagacious historians.

At all events, I have no doubt the walls were painted red, with some medallions, or other cheap decoration, under the cornices, enough to make the little square look comfortable. Whitewashed and squalid now—it may be left, for this time, without more note of it, as we turn to the little church.*

35. Your Murray tells you it was built "in its present form" in 1194, and "rebuilt in 1531, but precisely in the old form," and that it "has a fine brick campanile." The fine brick campanile, visible if you look behind you, on the other side of the street, belongs to the church of St. John Elemosinario. And the statement that the church was "rebuilt in precisely the old form" must also be received with allowances. For the

* Do not, if you will trust me, at this time let your guide take you to look at the Gobbo di Rialto, or otherwise interfere with your immediate business.

"campanile" here, is in the most orthodox English Jacobite style of the seventeenth century, the portico is Venetian fifteenth, the walls are in no style at all, and the little Madonna inserted in the middle of them is an exquisitely finished piece of the finest work of 1320 to 1350.

And, alas, the church is not only quite other in form, but even other in *place,* than it was in the fifth century, having been moved like a bale of goods, and with apparently as little difficulty as scruple, in 1322, on a report of the Salt Commissioners about the crowding of shops round it. And, in sum, of particulars of authentically certified vicissitudes, the little church has gone through these following—how many more than these, one cannot say—but these at least (see Appendix III.):—

36. I. Founded traditionally in 432 (serious doubts whether on Friday or Saturday, involving others about the year itself). The tradition is all we need care for.

II. Rebuilt, and adorned with Greek mosaic work by the Doge Domenico Selvo, in 1073: the Doge having married a Greek wife, and liking pretty things. Of this husband and wife you shall hear more, anon.

III. Retouched, and made bright again, getting also its due share of the spoil of Byzantium sent home by Henry Dandolo, 1174.

IV. Dressed up again, and moved out of the buyers' and sellers' way, in 1322.

V. "Instaurated" into a more splendid church (dicto templo in splendidiorem ecclesiam instaurato) by the elected plebanus, Natalis Regia, desirous of having the church devoted to *his* honour instead of St. James's, 1531.

VI. Lifted up (and most likely therefore first much pulled down), to keep the water from coming into it, in 1601, when the double arched campanile was built, and the thing finally patched together in the present form. Doubtless soon, by farther "progresso" to become a provision, or, perhaps, a petroleum-store, Venice having no more need of temples; and being, as far as I can observe, ashamed of having so many, overshadowing her buyers and sellers. Better rend the veils in twain for ever, if convenient store-shops may be formed inside.

37. These, then, being authentic epochs of change, you may decipher at ease the writing of each of them, —what is left of it. The campanile with the ugly head in the centre of it is your final Art result, 1601. The portico in front of you is Natalis Regia's "instauration" of the church as it stood after 1322, retaining the wooden simplicities of bracket above the pillars of the early loggia; the Madonna, as I said, is a piece of the 1320 to 1350 work; and of earlier is no vestige here.

But if you will walk twenty steps round the church, at the back of it, on the low gable, you will see an inscription in firmly graven long Roman letters, under a cross, similarly inscribed.

*That* is a vestige of the eleventh century church; nay, more than vestige, the *Voice* of it—Sibylline,—left when its body had died.

Which I will ask you to hear, in a little while. But first you shall see also a few of the true stones of the older Temple. Enter it now; and reverently; for though at first, amidst wretched whitewash and stucco, you will scarcely see the true marble, those six pillars and their capitals are yet actual remnants and material marble of the venerable church; probably once extending into more arches in the nave; but this transept ceiling of waggon vault, with the pillars that carry it, is true remnant of a mediæval church, and, in all likelihood, true image of the earliest of all—of the first standard of Venice, planted, under which to abide; the Cross, engraven on the sands thus in relief, with two little pieces of Roman vaulting, set crosswise;—your modern engineers will soon make as large, in portable brickwork, for London drains, admirable, worshipful, for the salvation of London mankind:—here artlessly rounded, and with small cupola above the crossing.

38. Thus she set her sign upon the shore; some knot of gelatinous seaweed there checking the current

of the "Deep Stream," which sweeps round, as you see, in that sigma of canal, as the Wharfe round the shingly bank of Bolton Abbey,—a notablest Crook of Lune, this; and Castrum, here, on sands that will abide.

It is strange how seldom rivers have been named from their depth. Mostly they take at once some dear, companionable name, and become gods, or at least living creatures, to the refreshed people; if not thus Pagan-named, they are noted by their colour, or their purity,—White River, Black River, Rio Verde, Aqua Dolce, Fiume di Latte; but scarcely ever, "Deep River."

39. And this Venetian slow-pacing water, not so much as a river, or anything like one; but a rivulet, "fiumicello," only rising in those low mounds of volcanic hill to the west. "'Rialto,' 'Rialtum,' '*Pre*altum'" (another idea getting confused with the first), "dal fiumicello di egual nome che, scendendo dei colli Euganei gettavasi nel Brenta, con esso scorrendo lungo quelle isole dette appunto Realtine."* The serpentine depth, consistent always among consistent shallow, being here vital; and the conception of it partly mingled with that of the power of the open sea—the infinito "Altum"; sought by the sacred water, as in the dream of Eneas, "lacu fluvius se condidit alto." Hence the united word takes, in declining Latin, the shorter form, Rial*tum*,—properly, in the scholarship of the State-documents,

* Romanin.

"Rivoalt*us*." So also, throughout Venice, the Latin Rivus softens into Rio; the Latin Ripa into Riva, in the time when you had the running water—not "canals," but running brooks of sea,—"lympha fugax,"—trembling in eddies, between, not quays, but banks of pasture land; soft "campi," of which, in St. Margaret's field, I have but this autumn seen the last worn vestige trodden away; and yesterday, Feb. 26th, in the morning, a little tree that was pleasant to me taken up from before the door, because it had heaved the pavement an inch or two out of square; also beside the Academy, a little overhanging momentary shade of boughs hewn away, "to make the street 'bello,'" said the axe-bearer. "What," I asked, "will it be prettier in summer without its trees?" "Non x'e bello il verde," he answered.* True oracle; though he knew not what he said;—voice

* I observe the good people of Edinburgh have the same taste; and rejoice proudly at having got an asphalt esplanade at the end of Prince's Street, instead of cabbage-sellers. Alas! my Scottish friends; all that Prince's Street of yours has not so much beauty in it as a single cabbage stalk, if you had eyes in your heads,—rather the extreme reverse of beauty; and there is not one of the lassies who now stagger up and down the burning marle in high-heeled boots and French bonnets, who would not look a thousand-fold prettier, and feel, there's no counting how much nobler, bare-headed but for the snood, and bare-foot on old-fashioned grass by the Nor' loch side, bringing home from market, basket on arm, pease for papa's dinner, and a bunch of cherries for baby.

of the modern Church of Venice ranking herself under the black standard of the pit.

40. I said you should hear the oracle of her ancient Church in a little while; but you must know why, and to whom it was spoken, first,—and we must leave the Rialto for to-day. Look, as you recross its bridge, westward, along the broad-flowing stream; and come here also, this evening, if the day sets calm, for then the waves of it from the Rialto island to the Câ Foscari, glow like an Eastern tapestry in soft-flowing crimson, fretted with gold; and beside them, amidst the tumult of squalid ruin, remember the words that are the "burden of Venice," as of Tyre:—

"Be still, ye inhabitants of the Isle. Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. By great waters, the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations."

## CHAPTER IV.

### ST. THEODORE THE CHAIR-SELLER.

41. THE history of Venice divides itself, with more sharpness than any other I have read, into periods of distinct tendency and character; marked, in their transition, by phenomena no less definite than those of the putting forth the leaves, or setting of the fruit, in a plant;—and as definitely connected by one vitally progressive organisation, of which the energy must be studied in its constancy, while its results are classed in grouped system.

If we rightly trace the order, and estimate the duration, of such periods, we understand the life, whether of an organised being, or a state. But not to know the time when the seed is ripe, or the soul mature, is to misunderstand the total creature.

In the history of great multitudes, these changes of their spirit, and regenerations (for they are nothing less), of their physical power, take place through so subtle gradations of declining and dawning thought, that the effort to distinguish them seems arbitrary, like separating

the belts of a rainbow's colour by firmly drawn lines. But, at Venice, the lines are drawn for us by her own hand; and the changes in her temper are indicated by parallel modifications of her policy and constitution, to which historians have always attributed, as to efficient causes, the national fortunes of which they are only the signs and limitation.

42. In this history, the reader will find little importance attached to these external phenomena of political constitution; except as labels, or, it may be, securing seals, of the state of the nation's heart. They are merely shapes of amphora, artful and decorative indeed; tempting to criticism or copy of their form, usefully recordant of different ages of the wine, and having occasionally, by the porousness or perfectness of their clay, effect also on its quality. But it is the grape-juice itself, and the changes in *it*, not in the forms of flask, that we have in reality to study.

Fortunately also, the dates of the great changes are easily remembered; they fall with felicitous precision at the beginning of centuries, and divide the story of the city, as the pillars of her Byzantine courts, the walls of it, with symmetric stability.

She shall also tell you, as I promised, her own story, in her own handwriting, all through. Not a word shall *I* have to say in the matter; or aught to do, except to deepen the letters for you when they are in-

distinct, and sometimes to hold a blank space of her chart of life to the fire of your heart for a little while, until words, written secretly upon it, are seen;—if, at least, there is fire enough in your own heart to heat them.

43. And first, therefore, I must try what power of reading you have, when the letters are quite clear. We will take to-day, so please you, the same walk we did yesterday; but looking at other things, and reading a wider lesson.

As early as you can (in fact, to get the good of this walk, you must be up with the sun), any bright morning, when the streets are quiet, come with me to the front of St. Mark's, to begin our lesson there.

You see that between the arches of its vaults, there are six oblong panels of bas-relief.

Two of these are the earliest pieces of real Venetian work I know of, to show you; but before beginning with them, you must see a piece done by her Greek masters.

Go round therefore to the side farthest from the sea, where, in the first broad arch, you will see a panel of like shape, set horizontally; the sculpture of which represents twelve sheep—six on one side, six on the other, of a throne: on which throne is set a cross; and on the top of the cross a circle; and in the circle, a little caprioling creature.

And outside of all, are two palm-trees, one on each side; and under each palm-tree, two baskets of dates; and over the twelve sheep, is written in delicate Greek letters "The holy Apostles;" and over the little caprioling creature, "The Lamb."

44. Take your glass and study the carving of this bas-relief intently. It is full of sweet care, subtlety, tenderness of touch, and mind; and fine cadence and change of line in the little bowing heads and bending leaves. Decorative in the extreme; a kind of stone-stitching or sampler-work, done with the innocence of a girl's heart, and in a like unlearned fulness. Here is a Christian man, bringing order and loveliness into the mere furrows of stone. Not by any means as learned as a butcher, in the joints of lambs; nor as a grocer, in baskets of dates; nor as a gardener, in endogenous plants: but an artist to the heart's core; and no less true a lover of Christ and His word. Helpless, with his childish art, to carve Christ, he carves a cross, and caprioling little thing in a ring at the top of it. You may try—you—to carve Christ, if you can. Helpless to conceive the Twelve Apostles, these nevertheless are sacred letters for the bearers of the Gospel of Peace.

Of such men Venice learned to touch the stone;—to become a Lapieida, and furrower of the marble as well as the sea.

Now let us go back to that panel on the left side of the central arch, in front. *

45. This, you see, is no more a symbolical sculpture, but quite distinctly pictorial, and laboriously ardent to express, though in very low relief, a curly-haired personage, handsome, and something like George the Fourth, dressed in richest Roman armour, and sitting in an absurd manner, more or less tailor-fashion, if not cross-legged himself, at least on a conspicuously cross-legged piece of splendid furniture; which, after deciphering the Chinese, or engineer's isometrical, perspective of it, you may perceive to be only a gorgeous pic-nic or drawing-stool, apparently of portable character, such as are bought (more for luxury than labour,—for the real working apparatus is your tripod) at Messrs. Newman's, or Winsor and Newton's.

Apparently portable, I say; by no means intended as such by the sculptor. Intended for a most permanent

* Generally note, when I say "right" or "left" side of a church or chapel, I mean, either as you enter, or as you look to the altar. It is not safe to say "north and south," for Italian churches stand all round the compass; and besides, the phrase would be false of lateral chapels. Transepts are awkward, because often they have an altar instead of an entrance at their ends; it will be least confusing to treat them always as large lateral chapels, and place them in the series of such chapels at the sides of the nave, calling the sides right and left as you look either from the nave into the chapels, or from the nave's centre to the rose window, or other termination of transept.

and magnificent throne of state; nothing less than a derived form of that Greek Thronos, in which you have seen set the cross of the Lamb. Yes; and of the Tyrian and Judæan Thronos—Solomon's, which it frightened the queen of Sheba to see him sitting on. Yes; and of the Egyptian throne of eternal granite, on which colossal Memnon sits, melodious to morning light,—son of Aurora. Yes; and of the throne of Isis-Madonna, and, mightier yet than she, as we return towards the nativity of queens and kings. We must keep at present to our own poor little modern, practical saint—sitting on his portable throne (as at the side of the opera when extra people are let in who shouldn't be); only seven hundred years old. To this cross-legged apparatus the Egyptian throne had dwindled down; it looks even as if the saint who sits on it might begin to think about getting up, some day or other.

46. All the more when you know who he is. Can you read the letters of his name, written beside him?—

S C̄S GEORGIVS

—Mr. Emerson's purveyor of bacon, no less!* And he *does* look like getting up, when you observe him farther. Unsheathing his sword, is not he?

47. No; sheathing it. That was the difficult thing he had first to do, as you will find on reading the true

* See Fors Clavigera of February, 1873 (Vol. III.), containing the legend of St. George.

legend of him, which *this* sculptor thoroughly knew; in whose conception of the saint, one perceives the date of said sculptor, no less than in the stiff work, so dimly yet perceptive of the ordinary laws of the aspect of things. From the bas-reliefs of the Parthenon—through sixteen hundred years of effort, and speech-making, and fighting—human intelligence in the Arts has arrived, here in Venice, thus far. But having got so far, we shall come to something fresh soon! We have become distinctly representative again, you see; desiring to show, not a mere symbol of a living man, but the man himself, as truly as the poor stone-cutter can carve him. All bonds of tyrannous tradition broken;—the legend kept, in faith yet; but the symbol become natural; a real armed knight, the best he could form a notion of; curly-haired and handsome; and, his also the boast of Dogberry, everything handsome about him. Thus far has Venice got in her art schools of the early thirteenth century. I can date this sculpture to that time, pretty closely; earlier, it may be,—not later; see afterwards the notes closing this chapter.

And now, if you so please, we will walk under the clock-tower, and down the Merceria, as straight as we can go. There is a little crook to the right, bringing us opposite St. Julian's church (which, please, don't stop to look at just now): then, sharply, to the left again, and we come to the Ponte de' Baratteri,—

"Rogue's bridge"—on which, as especially a grateful bridge to English business-feelings, let us reverently pause. It has been widened lately, you observe,—the use of such bridge being greatly increased in these times; and in a convenient angle, out of passenger current (may you find such wayside withdrawal in true life!), you may stop to look back at the house immediately above the bridge.

48. In the wall of which you will see a horizontal panel of bas-relief, with two shields on each side, bearing six fleurs-de-lys. And this you need not, I suppose, look for letters on, to tell you its subject. Here is St. George indeed!—our own beloved old sign of the George and Dragon, all correct; and, if you know your Seven champions, Sabra too, on the rock, thrilled witness of the fight. And see what a dainty St. George, too! Here is no mere tailor's enthronement. Eques, ipso melior Bellerophonti,—how he sits!—how he holds his lance!—how brightly youthful the crisp hair under his light cap of helm,—how deftly curled the fringe of his horse's crest,—how vigorous in disciplined career of accustomed conquest, the two noble living creatures! This is Venetian fifteenth century work of finest style. Outside-of-house work, of course: we compare at present outside work only, panel with panel: but here are three hundred years of art progress written for you, in two pages,—from early thirteenth to late fifteenth century;

and in this little bas-relief is all to be seen, that can be, of elementary principle, in the very crest and pride of Venetian sculpture,—of which note these following points.

49. First, the aspirations of the front of St. Mark's have been entirely achieved, and though the figure is still symbolical, it is now a symbol consisting in the most literal realisation possible of natural facts. That is the way, if you care to see it, that a young knight rode, in 1480, or thereabouts. So, his foot was set in stirrup,—so his body borne,—so trim and true and orderly everything in his harness and his life: and this rendered, observe, with the most consummate precision of artistic touch. Look at the strap of the stirrup,—at the little delicatest line of the spur,—can you think they are stone? don't they look like leather and steel? His flying mantle,—is it not silk more than marble? That is all in the beautiful doing of it: precision first in exquisite sight of the thing itself, and understanding of the qualities and signs, whether of silk or steel; and then, precision of touch, and cunning in use of material, which it had taken three hundred years to learn. Think what cunning there is in getting such edge to the marble as will represent the spur line, or strap leather, with such solid undersupport that, from 1480 till now, it stands rain and frost!

50. And for knowledge of form,—look at the way

the little princess's foot comes out under the drapery as she shrinks back. Look at it first from the left, to see how it is foreshortened, flat on the rock; then from the right, to see the curve of dress up the limb:—think of the difference between this and the feet of poor St. George Sartor of St. Mark's, pointed down all their length. Finally, see how studious the whole thing is of beauty in every part,—how it expects *you* also to be studious. Trace the rich tresses of the princess's hair, wrought where the figure melts into shadow;—the sharp edges of the dragon's mail, slipping over each other as he wrings neck and coils tail;—nay, what decorative ordering and symmetry is even in the roughness of the ground and rock! And lastly, see how the whole piece of work, to the simplest frame of it, must be by the sculptor's own hand: see how he breaks the line of his panel moulding with the princess's hair, with St. George's helmet, with the rough ground itself at the base;—the entire tablet varied to its utmost edge, delighted in and ennobled to its extreme limit of substance.

Here, then, as I said, is the top of Venetian sculpture-art. Was there no going beyond this, think you?

Assuredly, much beyond this the Venetian could have gone, had he gone straight forward. But at this point he became perverse, and there is one sign of evil in this piece, which you must carefully discern.

51. In the two earlier sculptures, of the sheep, and the throned St. George, the artist never meant to say that twelve sheep ever stood in two such rows, and were the twelve apostles; nor that St. George ever sat in that manner in a splendid chair. But he entirely believed in the facts of the lives of the apostles and saints, symbolised by such figuring.

But the fifteenth century sculptor *does,* partly, mean to assert that St. George did in that manner kill a dragon: does not clearly know whether he did or not; does not care very much whether he did or not;—thinks it will be very nice if, at any rate, people believe that he did;—but is more bent, in the heart of him, on making a pretty bas-relief than on anything else.

Half way to infidelity, the fine gentleman is, with all his dainty chiselling. We will see, on those terms, what, in another century, this fine chiselling comes to.

So now walk on, down the Merceria di San Salvador. Presently, if it is morning, and the sky clear, you will see, at the end of the narrow little street, the brick apse of St. Saviour's, warm against the blue; and, if you stand close to the right, a solemn piece of old Venetian wall and window on the opposite side of the calle, which you might pass under twenty times without seeing, if set on the study of shops only. Then you must turn to the right; perforce,—to the left again; and now to the left, once more; and you are in the little piazza of

St. Salvador, with a building in front of you, now occupied as a furniture store, which you will please look at with attention.

52. It reminds you of many things at home, I suppose?—has a respectable, old-fashioned, city-of-London look about it;—something of Greenwich Hospital, of Temple Bar, of St. Paul's, of Charles the Second and the Constitution, and the Lord Mayor and Mr. Bumble? Truly English, in many respects, this solidly rich front of Ionic pillars, with the four angels on the top, rapturously directing your attention, by the gracefullest gesticulation, to the higher figure in the centre!

You have advanced another hundred and fifty years, and are in mid seventeenth century. Here is the "Progresso" of Venice, exhibited to you, in consequence of her wealth, and gay life and advance in anatomical and other sciences.

Of which, note first, the display of her knowledge of angelic anatomy. Sabra, on the rock, just showed her foot beneath her robe, and that only because she was drawing back, frightened; but, here, every angel has his petticoats cut up to his thighs; he is not sufficiently sacred or sublime unless you see his legs so high.

Secondly, you see how expressive are their attitudes,—"What a wonderful personage is this we have got in the middle of us!"

53. That is Raphaelesque art of the finest. Raphael, by this time, had taught the connoisseurs of Europe that whenever you admire anybody, you open your mouth and eyes wide; when you wish to show him to somebody else, you point at him vigorously with one arm, and wave the somebody else on with the other; when you have nothing to do of that sort, you stand on one leg and hold up the other in a graceful line;—these are the methods of true dramatic expression. Your drapery, meanwhile, is to be arranged in "sublime masses," and is not to be suggestive of any particular stuff!

If you study the drapery of these four angels thoroughly, you can scarcely fail of knowing, henceforward, what a bad drapery is, to the end of time. Here is drapery supremely, exquisitely bad; it is impossible, by any contrivance, to get it worse. Merely clumsy, ill-cut clothing, you may see any day; but there is skill enough in this to make it exemplarily execrable. That flabby flutter, wrinkled swelling, and puffed pomp of infinite disorder;—the only action of it, being blown up, and away; the only calm of it, collapse;—the resolution of every miserable fold not to fall, if it can help it, into any natural line,—the running of every lump of it into the next, as dough sticks to dough—remaining, not less, evermore incapable of any harmony or following of each other's lead or way;—and the total

rejection of all notion of beauty or use in the stuff itself. It is stuff without thickness, without fineness, without warmth, without coolness, without lustre, without texture; not silk,—not linen,—not woollen;—something that wrings, and wrinkles, and gets between legs,—that is all. Worse drapery than this, you cannot see in mortal investiture.

54. Nor worse *want* of drapery, neither—for the legs are as ungraceful as the robes that discover them; and the breast of the central figure, whom all the angels admire, is packed under its corslet like a hamper of tomato apples.

To this type the Venetians have now brought their symbol of divine life in man. For this is also—St. Theodore! And the respectable building below, in the Bumble Style, is the last effort of his school of Venetian gentlemen to house themselves respectably. With Ionic capitals, bare-legged angels, and the Dragon, now square-headed and blunt-nosed, they thus contrive their last club-house, and prepare, for resuscitated Italy, in continued "Progresso," a stately furniture store. Here you may buy cruciform stools, indeed! and patent oilcloths, and other supports of your Venetian worshipful dignity, to heart's content. Here is your God's Gift to the nineteenth century. "Deposito mobili nazionali ed esteri; quadri: libri antichi e moderni, ed oggetti diversi."

Nevertheless, through all this decline in power and idea, there is yet, let us note finally, some wreck of Christian intention, some feeble colouring of Christian faith. A saint is still held to be an admirable person; he is practically still the patron of your fashionable club-house, where you meet to offer him periodical prayer and alms. This architecture is, seriously, the best you can think of; those angels are handsome, according to your notions of personality; their attitudes really are such as you suppose to be indicative of celestial rapture, —their features, of celestial disposition.

55. We will see what change another fifty years will bring about in these faded feelings of Venetian soul.

The little calle on your right, as you front St. Theodore, will bring you straight to the quay below the Rialto, where your gondola shall be waiting, to take you as far as the bridge over the Cannareggio under the Palazzo Labia. Stay your gondola before passing under it, and look carefully at the sculptured ornaments of the arch, and then at the correspondent ones on the other side.

In these you see the last manner of sculpture, executed by Venetian artists, according to the mind of Venice, for her own pride and pleasure. Much she has done since, of art-work, to sell to strangers, executed as she thinks will please the *stranger* best. But of art produced for *her own* joy and in her own honour, this is a chosen example of the last!

Not representing saintly persons, you see; nor angels in attitudes of admiration. Quite other personages than angelic, and with expressions of anything rather than affection or respect for aught of good, in earth or heaven. Such were the last imaginations of her polluted heart, before death. She had it no more in her power to conceive any other. "Behold thy last gods,"—the Fates compel her thus to gaze, and perish.

56. This last stage of her intellectual death precedes her political one by about a century; during the last half of which, however, she did little more than lay foundations of walls which she could not complete. Virtually, we may close her national history with the seventeenth century; we shall not ourselves follow it even so far.

I have shown you, to-day, pieces of her art-work by which you may easily remember its cardinal divisions.

You saw first the work of her Greek masters, under whom she learned both her faith and art.

Secondly, the beginning of her own childish efforts, in the St. George enthroned.

Thirdly, the culmination of her skill in the St. George combatant.

Fourthly, the languor of her faith and art power, under the advance of her luxury, in the hypocrisy of St. Theodore's Scuola, now a furniture warehouse.

Lastly, her dotage before shameful death.

In the next chapter I will mark, by their natural limits, the epochs of her political history, which correspond to these conditions of her knowledge, hope, and imagination.

57. But as you return home, and again pass before the porches of St. Mark's, I may as well say at once what I can of these six bas-reliefs between them.

On the sides of the great central arch are St. George and St. Demetrius, so inscribed in Latin. Between the next lateral porches, the Virgin and Archangel Gabriel, so inscribed,—the Archangel in Latin, the "Mother of God" in Greek.

And between these and the outer porches, uninscribed, two of the labours of Hercules. I am much doubtful concerning these, myself,—do not know their manner of sculpture, nor understand their meaning. They are fine work; the Venetian antiquaries say, very early, (sixth century); types, it may be, of physical human power prevailing over wild nature; the war of the world before Christ.

Then the Madonna and angel of Annunciation express the Advent.

Then the two Christian Warrior Saints express the heart of Venice in her armies.

There is no doubt, therefore, of the purposeful choosing and placing of these bas-reliefs. Where the outer ones were brought from, I know not; the four inner ones,

I think, are all contemporary, and carved for their place by the Venetian scholars of the Greek schools, in late twelfth or early thirteenth century.

58. My special reason for assigning this origin to them is the manner of the foliage under the feet of the Gabriel, in which is the origin of all the early foliage in the Gothic of Venice. This bas-relief, however, appears to be by a better master than the others—perhaps later; and is of extreme beauty.

Of the ruder St. George, and successive sculptures of Evangelists on the north side, I cannot yet speak with decision; nor would you, until we have followed the story of Venice farther, probably care to hear.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE SHADOW ON THE DIAL.

59. THE history of Venice, then, divides itself into four quite distinct periods.

I. The first, in which the fugitives from many cities on the mainland, gathered themselves into one nation, dependent for existence on its labour upon the sea; and which develops itself, by that labour, into a race distinct in temper from all the other families of Christendom. This process of growth and mental formation is necessarily a long one, the result being so great. It takes, roughly, seven hundred years—from the fifth to the eleventh century, both inclusive. Accurately, from the Annunciation day, March 25th, 421, to the day of St. Nicholas, December 6th, 1100.

At the close of this epoch Venice had fully learned Christianity from the Greeks, chivalry from the Normans, and the laws of human life and toil from the ocean. Prudently and nobly proud, she stood, a helpful and wise princess, highest in council and mightiest in deed, among the knightly powers of the world.

60. II. The second period is that of her great deeds in war, and of the establishment of her reign in justice and truth, (the best at least that she knew of either) over, nominally, the fourth part of the former Roman Empire. It includes the whole of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and is chiefly characterised by the religious passion of the Crusades. It lasts, in accurate terms, from December 6th, 1100, to February 28th, 1297; but as the event of that day was not confirmed till three years afterwards, we get the fortunately precise terminal date of 1301.

III. The third period is that of religious meditation, as distinct, though not withdrawn from, religious action. It is marked by the establishment of schools of kindly civil order, and by its endeavours to express, in word and picture, the thoughts which until then had wrought in silence. The entire body of her noble art-work belongs to this time. It includes the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and twenty years more: from 1301* to 1520.

IV. The fourth period is that of the luxurious use, and display, of the powers attained by the labour and meditation of former times, but now applied without either labour or meditation:—religion, art, and literature, having become things of custom, and "costume." It

* Compare "Stones of Venice" (complete edit.), vol. II., p. 291.

spends, in eighty years, the fruits of the toil of a thousand, and terminates, strictly, with the death of Tintoret, in 1594; we will say 1600.

61. From that day the remainder of the record of Venice is only the diary of expiring delirium, and, by those who love her, will be traced no farther. But while you are here within her walls I will endeavour to interpret clearly to you the legends on them, in which she has herself related the passions of her Four Ages.

And see how easily they are to be numbered and remembered. Twelve hundred years in all; divided—if, broadly, we call the third period two centuries, and the fourth, one,—in diminishing proportion, 7, 2, 2, 1: it is like the spiral of a shell, reversed.

I have in this first sketch of them distinguished these four ages by the changes in the chief element of every nation's mind—its religion, with the consequent results upon its art. But you see I have made no mention whatever of all that common historians think it their primal business to discourse of,—policy, government, commercial prosperity! One of my dates however is determined by a crisis of internal policy; and I will at least note, as the material instrumentation of the spiritual song, the metamorphoses of state-order which accompanied, in each transition, the new nativities of the state's heart.

62. I. During the first period, which completes the

binding of many tribes into one, and the softening of savage faith into intelligent Christianity, we see the gradual establishment of a more and more distinctly virtuous monarchic authority; continually disputed, and often abused, but purified by every reign into stricter duty, and obeyed by every generation with more sacred regard. At the close of this epoch, the helpful presence of God, and the leading powers of the standard-bearer Saint, and sceptre-bearing King, are vitally believed; reverently, and to the death, obeyed. And, in the eleventh century, the Palace of the Duke and law-giver of the people, and his Chapel, enshrining the body of St. Mark, stand, bright with marble and gold, side by side.

II. In the second period, that of active Christian warfare, there separates itself from the mass of the people, chiefly by pre-eminence in knightly achievement, and persistence in patriotic virtue,—but also, by the intellectual training received in the conduct of great foreign enterprise, and maintenance of legislation among strange people,—an order of aristocracy, raised both in wisdom and valour greatly above the average level of the multitude, and gradually joining to the traditions of Patrician Rome, the domestic refinements, and imaginative sanctities, of the northern and Frankish chivalry, whose chiefs were their battle comrades. At the close of the epoch, this more sternly educated class deter-

mines to assume authority in the government of the State, unswayed by the humour, and unhindered by the ignorance, of the lower classes of the people; and the year which I have assigned for the accurate close of the second period is that of the great division between nobles and plebeians, called by the Venetians the "Closing of the Council,"—the restriction, that is to say, of the powers of the Senate to the lineal aristocracy.

63. III. The third period shows us the advance of this now separate body of Venetian gentlemen in such thought and passion as the privilege of their position admitted, or its temptations provoked. The gradually increasing knowledge of literature, culminating at last in the discovery of printing, and revival of classic formulæ of method, modified by reflection, or dimmed by disbelief, the frank Christian faith of earlier ages; and social position independent of military prowess, developed at once the ingenuity, frivolity, and vanity of the scholar, with the avarice and cunning of the merchant.

Protected and encouraged by a senate thus composed, distinct companies of craftsmen, wholly of the people, gathered into vowed fraternities of social order; and, retaining the illiterate sincerities of their religion, laboured in unambitious peace, under the orders of the philosophic aristocracy;—built for them their great palaces, and overlaid their walls, within and without,

with gold and purple of Tyre, precious now in Venetian hands as the colours of heaven more than of the sea. By the hand of one of them, the picture of Venice, with her nobles in her streets, at the end of this epoch, is preserved to you as yet, and I trust will be, by the kind fates, preserved datelessly.

64. IV. In the fourth period, the discovery of printing having confused literature into vociferation, and the delicate skill of the craftsman having provoked splendour into lasciviousness, the jubilant and coruscant passions of the nobles, stately yet in the forms of religion, but scornful of her discipline, exhausted, in their own false honour, at once the treasures of Venice and her skill; reduced at last her people to misery, and her policy to shame, and smoothed for themselves the downward way to the abdication of their might for evermore.

Now these two histories of the religion and policy of Venice are only intense abstracts of the same course of thought and events in every nation of Europe. Throughout the whole of Christendom, the two stories in like manner proceed together. The acceptance of Christianity—the practice of it—the abandonment of it —and moral ruin. The development of kingly authority, —the obedience to it—the corruption of it—and social ruin. But there is no evidence that the first of these courses of national fate is vitally connected with the second. That infidel kings may be just, and Christian

ones corrupt, was the first lesson Venice learned when she began to be a scholar.

65. And observe there are three quite distinct conditions of feeling and assumptions of theory in which we may approach this matter. The first, that of our numerous cockney friends,—that the dukes of Venice were mostly hypocrites, and if not, fools; that their pious zeal was merely such a cloak for their commercial appetite as modern church-going is for modern swindling; or else a pitiable hallucination and puerility:—that really the attention of the supreme cockney mind would be wasted on such by-gone absurdities, and that out of mere respect for the commonsense of monkey-born-and-bred humanity, the less we say of them the better.

The second condition of feeling is, in its full confession, a very rare one;—that of true respect for the Christian faith, and sympathy with the passions and imaginations it excited, while yet in security of modern enlightenment, the observer regards the faith itself only as an exquisite dream of mortal childhood, and the acts of its votaries as a beautifully deceived heroism of vain hope.

This theory of the splendid mendacity of Heaven, and majestic somnambulism of man, I have only known to be held in the sincere depth of its discomfort, by one of my wisest and dearest friends, under the pressure of uncomprehended sorrow in his own personal ex-

perience. But to some extent it confuses or undermines the thoughts of nearly all men who have been interested in the material investigations of recent physical science, while retaining yet imagination and understanding enough to enter into the heart of the religious and creative ages.

66. And it necessarily takes possession of the spirit of such men chiefly at the times of personal sorrow, which teach even to the wisest, the hollowness of their best trust, and the vanity of their dearest visions; and when the epitaph of all human virtue, and sum of human peace, seem to be written in the lowly argument,—

> "We are such stuff
> As dreams are made of; and our little life
> Is rounded with a sleep."

The third, the only modest, and therefore the only rational, theory, is, that we are all and always, in these as in former ages, deceived by our own guilty passions, blinded by our own obstinate wills, and misled by the insolence and fantasy of our ungoverned thoughts; but that there is verily a Divinity in nature which has shaped the rough hewn deeds of our weak human effort, and revealed itself in rays of broken, but of eternal light, to the souls which have desired to see the day of the Son of Man.

By the more than miraculous fatality which has been hitherto permitted to rule the course of the kingdoms of this world, the men who are capable of accept-

ing such faith, are rarely able to read the history of nations by its interpretation. They nearly all belong to some one of the passionately egoistic sects of Christianity; and are miserably perverted into the missionary service of their own schism; eager only, in the records of the past, to gather evidence to the advantage of their native persuasion, and to the disgrace of all opponent forms of similar heresy; or, that is to say, in every case, of nine-tenths of the religion of this world.

67. With no less thankfulness for the lesson, than shame for what it showed, I have myself been forced to recognise the degree in which all my early work on Venetian history was paralysed by this petulance of sectarian egotism; and it is among the chief advantages I possess for the task now undertaken in my closing years, that there are few of the errors against which I have to warn my readers, into which I have not myself at some time fallen. Of which errors, the chief, and cause of all the rest, is the leaning on our own understanding; the thought that we can measure the hearts of our brethren, and judge of the ways of God. Of the hearts of men, noble, yet "deceitful above all things, who can know them?"—that infinitely perverted scripture is yet infinitely true. And for the ways of God! Oh, my good and gentle reader, how much otherwise would not you and I have made this world?

## CHAPTER VI.

### RED AND WHITE CLOUDS.

68. Not, therefore, to lean on our own sense, but in all the strength it has, to use it; not to be captives to our private thoughts, but to dwell in them, without wandering, until, out of the chambers of our own hearts we begin to conceive what labyrinth is in those of others, —thus we have to prepare ourselves, good reader, for the reading of any history.

If but we may at last succeed in reading a little of our own, and discerning what scene of the world's drama we are set to play in,—drama whose tenor, tragic or other, seemed of old to rest with so few actors; but now, with this pantomimic mob upon the stage, can you make out any of the story?—prove, even in your own heart, how much you believe that there is any Playwright behind the scenes?

69. Such a wild dream as it is!—nay, as it always has been, except in momentary fits of consciousness, and instants of startled spirit,—perceptive of heaven. For many centuries the Knights of Christendom wore

their religion gay as their crest, familiar as their gauntlet, shook it high in the summer air, hurled it fiercely in other people's faces, grasped their spear the firmer for it, sat their horses the prouder; but it never entered into their minds for an instant to ask the meaning of it! "Forgive us our sins":—by all means,—yes, and the next garrison that holds out a day longer than is convenient to us, hang them every man to his battlement. "Give us this day our daily bread,"—yes, and our neighbour's also, if we have any luck. "Our Lady and the Saints!" Is there any infidel dog that doubts of them?—in God's name, boot and spur—and let us have the head off him. It went on so, frankly and bravely, to the twelfth century, at the earliest; when men begin to think in a serious manner; more or less of gentle manners and domestic comfort being also then conceivable and attainable. Rosamond is not any more asked to drink out of her father's skull. Rooms begin to be matted and wainscoted; shops to hold store of marvellous foreign wares; knights and ladies learn to spell, and to read, with pleasure; music is everywhere; —Death, also. Much to enjoy—much to learn, and to endure—with Death always at the gates. "If war fail thee in thine own country, get thee with haste into another," says the faithful old French knight to the boy-chevalier, in early fourteenth century days.

70. No country stays more than two centuries in

this intermediate phase between Faith and Reason. In France it lasted from about 1150 to 1350; in England, 1200 to 1400; in Venice, 1300 to 1500. The course of it is always in the gradual development of Christianity,—till her yoke gets at once too aerial, and too straight, for the mob, who break through it at last as if it were so much gossamer; and at the same fatal time, wealth and luxury, with the vanity of corrupt learning, foul the faith of the upper classes, who now begin to wear their Christianity, not tossed for a crest high over the armour, but stuck as a plaster over their sores, inside of their clothes. Then comes printing, and universal gabble of fools;—gunpowder, and the end of all the noble methods of war;—trade, and universal swindling,—wealth, and universal gambling,—idleness, and universal harlotry; and so at last—Modern Science and Political Economy; and the reign of St. Petroleum instead of St. Peter. Out of which God only knows what is to come next; but He *does* know, whatever the Jew swindlers and apothecaries' 'prentices think about it.

Meantime, with what remainder of belief in Christ may be left in us; and helping that remnant with all the power we have of imagining what Christianity was, to people who, without understanding its claims or its meaning, did not doubt for an instant its statements of fact, and used the whole of their childish imagination to realise the acts of their Saviour's life, and the

presence of His angels, let us draw near to the first sandy thresholds of the Venetian's home.

71. Before you read any of the so-called historical events of the first period, I want you to have some notion of their scene. You will hear of Tribunes—Consuls—Doges:—but what sort of tribes were they tribunes of? what sort of nation were they dukes of? You will hear of brave naval battle,—victory over sons of Emperors: what manner of people were they, then, whose swords lighten thus brightly in the dawn of chivalry?

For the whole of her first seven hundred years of work and war, Venice was in great part a wooden town; the houses of the noble mainland families being for long years chiefly at Heraclea, and on other islands; nor they magnificent, but farm-villas mostly, of which, and their farming, more presently. Far too much stress has been generally laid on the fishing and salt-works of early Venice, as if they were her only businesses; nevertheless at least you may be sure of this much, that for seven hundred years Venice had more likeness in her to old Yarmouth than to new Pall Mall: and that you might come to shrewder guess of what she and her people were like, by living for a year or two lovingly among the herring-catchers of Yarmouth Roads, or the boatmen of Deal or Boscastle, than by reading any lengths of eloquent history.

72. But you are to know also, and remember al-

ways, that this amphibious city—this Phocæa, or sea-dog of towns,—looking with soft human eyes at you from the sand, Proteus himself latent in the salt-smelling skin of her,—had fields, and plots of garden here and there; and, far and near, sweet woods of Calypso, graceful with quivering sprays, for woof of nests—gaunt with forked limbs for ribs of ships; had good milk and butter from familiarly couchant cows; thickets wherein familiar birds could sing;—and finally was observant of clouds and sky, as pleasant and useful phenomena. And she had at due distances among her simple dwellings, stately churches of marble.

These things you may know, if you will, from the following "quite ridiculous" tradition, which, ridiculous as it may be, I will beg you for once to read, since the Doge Andrea Dandolo wrote it for you, with the attention due to the address of a Venetian gentleman, and a King.*

73. "As head and bishop of the islands, the Bishop Magnus of Altinum went from place to place to give

* A more graceful form of this legend has been translated with feeling and care by the Countess Isobel Cholmley, in Bermani, from a MS. in her possession, copied, I believe, from one of the tenth century. But I take the form in which it was written by Andrea Dandolo, that the reader may have more direct associations with the beautiful image of the Doge on his tomb in the Baptistery.

them comfort, saying that they ought to thank God for having escaped from these barbarian cruelties. And there appeared to him St. Peter, ordering him that in the head of Venice, or truly of the city of Rivoalto, where he should find oxen and sheep feeding, he was to build a church under his (St. Peter's) name. And thus he did; building St. Peter's Church in the island of Olivolo, where at present is the seat and cathedral church of Venice.

"Afterwards appeared to him the Angel Raphael, committing it to him, that at another place, where he should find a number of birds together, he should build him a church: and so he did, which is the church of the Angel Raphael in Dorsoduro.

"Afterwards appeared to him Messer Jesus Christ our Lord, and committed to him that in the midst of the city he should build a church, in the place, above which he should see a red cloud rest: and so he did; and it is San Salvador.

"Afterwards appeared to him the most holy Mary the Virgin, very beautiful; and commanded him that where he should see a white cloud rest, he should build a church: which is the church of St. Mary the Beautiful.

"Yet still appeared to him St. John the Baptist, commanding that he should build two churches, one near the other,—the one to be in his name, and the

other in the name of his father. Which he did, and they are San Giovanni in Bragola, and San Zaccaria.

"Then appeared to him the apostles of Christ, wishing, they also, to have a church in this new city; and they committed it to him that where he should see twelve cranes in a company, there he should build it. Lastly appeared to him blessed Virgin Giustina, and ordered him that where he should find vines bearing fresh fruit, there he should build her a church."

74. Now this legend is quite one of the most precious things in the story of Venice: preserved for us in this form at the end of the fourteenth century, by one of her most highly educated gentlemen, it shows the very heart of her religious and domestic power, and assures for us, with other evidence, these following facts.

First; that a certain measure of pastoral home-life was mingled with Venice's training of her sailors;—evidence whereof remains to this day, in the unfailing "Campo" round every church; the church "meadow"—not church-"yard." It happened to me, once in my life, to go to church in a state of very great happiness and peace of mind; and this in a very small and secluded country church. And Fors would have it that I should get a seat in the chancel; and the day was sunny, and the little side chancel-door was open op-

posite into, what I hope was a field. I saw no graves in it; but in the sunshine, sheep feeding. And I never was at so divine a church-service before, nor have been since. If you will read the opening of Wordsworth's "White Doe of Rylstone," and can enjoy it, you may learn from it what the look of an old Venetian church would be, with its surrounding field. St. Mark's Place was only the meadow of St. Theodore's church, in those days.

75. Next—you observe the care and watching of animals. That is still a love in the heart of Venice. One of the chief little worries to me in my work here, is that I walk faster than the pigeons are used to have people walk; and am continually like to tread on them; and see story in Fors, March of this year, of the gondolier and his dog. Nay, though the other day, I was greatly tormented at the public gardens, in the early morning, when I had counted on a quiet walk, by a cluster of boys who were chasing the first twittering birds of the spring from bush to bush, and throwing sand at them, with wild shouts and whistles, they were not doing it, as I at first thought, in mere mischief, but with hope of getting a penny or two to gamble with, if they could clog the poor little creatures' wings enough to bring one down—"'Canta bene, signor, quell' uccellino.'" Such the nineteenth century's reward of Song. Meantime, among the silvery gleams of islet tower on

the lagoon horizon, beyond Mazorbo—a white ray flashed from the place where St. Francis preached to the Birds.

76. Then thirdly—note that curious observance of the colour of clouds. That is gone, indeed; and no Venetian, or Italian, or Frenchman, or Englishman, is likely to know or care, more, whether any God-given cloud is white or red; the primal effort of his entire human existence being now to vomit out the biggest black one he can pollute the heavens with. But, in their rough way, there was yet a perception in the old fishermen's eyes of the difference between white "nebbia" on the morning sea, and red clouds in the evening twilight. And the Stella Maris comes in the sea Cloud; —Leucothea: but the Son of Man on the jasper throne.

Thus much of the aspect, and the thoughts of earliest Venice, we may gather from one tradition, carefully read. What historical evidence exists to confirm the gathering, you shall see in a little while; meantime —such being the scene of the opening drama,—we must next consider somewhat of the character of the actors. For though what manner of houses they had, has been too little known, what manner of men they were, has not at all been known, or even the reverse of known,—belied.

## CHAPTER VII.

### DIVINE RIGHT.

77. Are you impatient with me? and do you wish me, ceasing preamble, to begin—"In the year this, happened that," and set you down a page of dates and Doges to be learned off by rote? You must be denied such delight a little while longer. If I begin dividing this first period, at present, (and it has very distinctly articulated joints of its own,) we should get confused between the sub-divided and the great epochs. I must keep your thoughts to the Three Times, till we know them clearly; and in this chapter I am only going to tell you the story of a single Doge of the First Time, and gather what we can out of it.

Only since we have been hitherto dwelling on the soft and religiously sentimental parts of early Venetian character, it is needful that I should ask you to notice one condition in their government of a quite contrary nature, which historians usually pass by as if it were of no consequence; namely, that during this first

period, five Doges, after being deposed, had their eyes put out.

*Pulled* out, say some writers, and I think with evidence reaching down as far as the endurance on our English stage of the blinding of Gloster in King Lear.

But at all events the Dukes of Venice, whom her people thought to have failed in their duty, were in that manner incapacitated from reigning more.

78. An Eastern custom, as we know: grave in judgment; in the perfectness of it, joined with infliction of grievous Sight, before the infliction of grievous blindness; that so the last memory of this world's light might remain a grief. "And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; and put out the eyes of Zedekiah."

Custom I know not how ancient. The sons of Eliab, when Judah was young in her Exodus, like Venice, appealed to it in their fury: "Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, except thou make thyself altogether a Prince over us; wilt thou put out the eyes of these men?"

The more wild Western races of Christianity, early Irish and the like,—Norman even, in the pirate times,—inflict the penalty with reckless scorn;* but Venice

* Or sometimes pitifully: "Olaf was by no means an unmerciful man,—much the reverse where he saw good cause. There was

deliberately, as was her constant way; such her practical law against leaders whom she had found spiritually blind: "These, at least, shall guide no more."

Very savage! monstrous! if you will; whether it be not a worse savageness deliberately to follow leaders *without* sight, may be debatable.

79. The Doge whose history I am going to tell you was the last of deposed Kings in the first epoch. Not blinded, he, as far as I read: but permitted, I trust peaceably, to become a monk; Venice owing to him much that has been the delight of her own and other people's eyes, ever since. Respecting the occasion of his dethronement, a story remains, however, very notably in connection with this manner of punishment.

Venice, throughout this first period in close alliance with the Greeks, sent her Doge, in the year 1082, with a "valid fleet, terrible in its most ordered disposition,"

a wicked old King Rærik, for example, one of those five kinglets whom, with their bits of armaments, Olaf, by stratagem, had surrounded one night, and at once bagged and subjected when morning rose, all of them consenting;—all of them except this Rærik, whom Olaf, as the readiest sure course, took home with him; blinded, and kept in his own house, finding there was no alternative but that or death to the obstinate old dog, who was a kind of distant cousin withal, and could not conscientiously be killed"—(Carlyle,—"Early Kings of Norway," p. 121)—conscience, and kinship, or "kindliness," declining somewhat in the Norman heart afterwards.

to defend the Emperor Alexis against the Normans, led by the greatest of all Western captains, Guiscard.

The Doge defeated him in naval battle once; and, on the third day after, once again, and so conclusively, that, thinking the debate ended, he sent his lightest ships home, and anchored on the Albanian coast with the rest, as having done his work.

80. But Guiscard, otherwise minded on that matter, with the remains of his fleet,—and his Norman temper at hottest—attacked him for the third time. The Greek allied ships fled. The Venetian ones, partly disabled, had no advantage in their seamanship:* question only remained, after the battle, how the Venetians should bear themselves as prisoners. Guiscard put out the eyes of some; then, with such penalty impending over the rest, demanded that they should make peace with the Normans, and fight for the Greek Emperor no more.

But the Venetians answered, "Know thou, Duke Robert, that although also *we should see our wives and children slain,* we will not deny our covenants with the autocrat Alexis; neither will we cease to help him, and to fight for him with our whole hearts."

The Norman chief sent them home unransomed.

There is a highwater mark for you of the waves of Venetian and Western chivalry in the eleventh century.

* Their crews had eaten all their stores, and their ships were flying light, and would not steer well.

A very notable scene; the northern leader, without rival the greatest soldier of the sea whom our rocks and icebergs bred: of the Venetian one, and his people, we will now try to learn the character more perfectly,—for all this took place towards the close of the Doge Selvo's life. You shall next hear what I can glean of the former course of it.

81. In the year 1053, the Abbey of St. Nicholas, the protector of mariners, had been built at the entrance of the port of Venice (where, north of the bathing establishment, you now see the little church of St. Nicholas of the Lido); the Doge Domenico Contarini, the Patriarch of Grado, and the Bishop of Venice, chiefly finding the funds for such edifice.

When the Doge Contarini died, the entire multitude of the people of Venice came in armed boats to the Lido, and the Bishop of Venice, and the monks of the new Abbey of St. Nicholas, joined with them in prayer,—the monks in their church, and the people on the shore and in their boats, that God would avert all dangers from their country, and grant to them such a king as should be worthy to reign over it. And as they prayed, with one accord, suddenly there rose up among the multitude the cry, "Domenico Selvo, we will, and we approve," whom a crowd of the nobles brought instantly forward thereupon, and raised him on their own shoulders and carried him to his boat; into which when he had

entered, he put off his shoes from his feet, that he might in all humility approach the church of St. Mark.

82. And while the boats began to row from the island towards Venice, the monk who saw this, and tells us of it, himself began to sing the Te Deum. All around, the voices of the people took up the hymn, following it with the Kyrie Eleison, with such litany keeping time to their oars in the bright noonday, and rejoicing on their native sea; all the towers of the city answering with triumph peals as they drew nearer. They brought their Doge to the Field of St. Mark, and carried him again on their shoulders to the porch of the church; there, entering barefoot, with songs of praise to God around him—"such that it seemed as if the vaults must fall,"—he prostrated himself on the earth, and gave thanks to God and St. Mark, and uttered such vow as was in his heart to offer before them. Rising, he received at the altar the Venetian sceptre, and thence entering the Ducal Palace received there the oath of fealty from the people.*

* This account of the election of the Doge Selvo is given by Sansovino, ("Venetia descritta," Lib. XI. 40: Venice, 1663, p. 477) —saying, at the close of it, simply, "Thus writes Domenico Rino, who was his chaplain, and who was present at what I have related." Sansovino seems therefore to have seen Rino's manuscript: but Romanin, without referring to Sansovino, gives the relation as if he had seen the MS. himself, but misprints the chronicler's name as Domenico *T*ino, causing no little trouble to my

83. Benighted wretches, all of them, you think, prince and people alike, don't you? They are pleasanter creatures to see, at any rate, than any you will see in St. Mark's field, nowadays. If the pretty ladies, indeed, would walk in the porch like the Doge, barefoot, instead of in boots cloven in two like the devil's hoofs, something might be said for them; but though they will recklessly drag their dresses through it, I suppose they would scarcely care to walk, like Greek maids, in that mixed mess of dust and spittle with which modern progressive Venice anoints her marble pavement Pleasanter to look at, I can assure you, this multitude delighting in their God and their Duke, than these, who have no Paradise to trust to with better gifts for them than a gazette, cigar, and pack of cards; and no better governor than their own wills. You will see no especially happy or wise faces produced in St. Mark's Place under these conditions.

84. Nevertheless, the next means that the Doge

kind friend Mr. Lorenzi and me, in hunting at St. Mark's and the Correr Museum for the unheard of chronicle, till Mr. Lorenzi traced the passage. And since Sansovino's time nothing has been seen, or further said of the Rino Chronicle.—See Foscarini, "della letteratura Veneziana," Lib. II.

Romanin has also amplified and inferred somewhat beyond Sansovino's words. The dilapidation of the palace furniture, especially, is not attributed by Sansovino to festive pillage, but to neglect after Contarini's death. Unquestionably however the custom alluded to in the text existed from very early times.

Selvo took for the pleasure of his people on his coronation day savoured somewhat of modern republican principles. He gave them "the pillage of his palace"—no less! Whatever they could lay their hands on, these faithful ones, they might carry away with them, with the Doge's blessing. At evening he laid down the uneasy crowned head of him to rest in mere dismantled walls; hands dexterous in the practices of profitable warfare having bestirred themselves all the day. Next morning the first Ducal public orders were necessarily to the upholsterers and furnishers for readornment of the palace-rooms. Not by any special grace this, or benevolent novelty of idea in the good Doge, but a received custom, hitherto; sacred enough, if one understands it,—a kind of mythical putting off all the burdens of one's former wealth, and entering barefoot, bare-body, bare-soul, into this one duty of Guide and Lord, lightened thus of all regard for his own affairs or properties. "Take all I have, from henceforth; the corporal vestments of me, and all that is in their pockets, I give you to-day; the stripped life of me, is yours for ever." Such, virtually, the King's vow.

85. Frankest largesse thus cast to his electors; (modern bribery is quite as costly and not half so merry,) the Doge set himself to refit, not his own palace merely, but much more, God's house; for this prince is one who has at once David's piety, and soldiership, and

Solomon's love of fine things; a perfect man, as I read him, capable at once and gentle,—religious, and joyful, —in the extreme: as a warrior the match of Robert Guiscard, who, you will find, was the soldier *par excellence* of the middle ages, but not his match in the wild-cat cunning:—both of them alike in knightly honour, word being given. As a soldier, I say, the match of Guiscard, but not holding war for the pastime of life, still less for the duty of Venice or her king. Peaceful affairs;—the justice and the joy of human deeds,—in these he sought his power, by principle and passion equally; religious, as we have seen; royal, as we shall presently see; commercial, as we shall finally see; a perfect man, recognised as such with concurrent applause of people and submission of noble: "Domenico Selvo, we will, and we approve."

No flaw in him, then? Nay; "how bad the best of us!" say *Punch*,* and the modern evangelical. Flaw he had, such as wisest men are not unliable to, with the strongest—Solomon, Samson, Hercules, Merlin the Magician.

86. Liking pretty things, how could he help liking pretty ladies? He married a Greek maid, who came with new and strange light on Venetian eyes, and left wild fame of herself: how, every morning, she sent her

* Epitaph on the Bishop of Winchester—(Wilberforce); see Fors XLII. p. 125.

handmaidens to gather the dew for her to wash with, waters of earth being not pure enough. So, through lapse of fifteen hundred years, descended into her Greek heart that worship in the Temple of the Dew.

Of this queen's extreme luxury, and the miraculousness of it in the eyes of simple Venice, many traditions are current among later historians; which, nevertheless, I find resolve themselves, on closer enquiry, into an appalled record of the fact that she would actually not eat her meat with her fingers, but applied it to her mouth with "certain two-pronged instruments,"*—(of gold, indeed, but the luxurious sin, in Venetian eyes, was evidently not in the metal, but the fork;) and that she indulged herself greatly in the use of perfumes: especially about her bed, for which whether to praise her, as one would an English housewife for sheets laid up in lavender, or to cry haro upon her, as the "stranger who flattereth,"** I know not, until I know better the reason of the creation of perfume itself, and of its use in Eastern religion and delight—"All thy garments smell of myrrh, aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces whereby thou hast made me glad"—fading and corrupting at last into the incense of the mass, and the

* "Cibos digitis non tangebat, sed quibusdam fuscinulis aureis et bidentibus suo ori applicabat." (Petrus Damianus, quoted by Dandolo.)

** Proverbs VII., 5 and 17.

*extrait de Millefleurs* of Bond Street. What I do know is, that there was no more sacred sight to me, in ancient Florence, than the Spezieria of the Monks of Santa Maria Novella, with its precious vials of sweet odours, each illuminated with the little picture of the flower from which it had truly been distilled—and yet, that, in its loaded air one remembered that the flowers had grown in the fields of the Decameron.

87. But this also I know, and more surely, that the beautiful work done in St. Mark's during the Greek girl's reign in Venice first interpreted to her people's hearts, and made legible to their eyes, the law of Christianity in its eternal harmony with the laws of the Jew and of the Greek: and gave them the glories of Venetian art in true inheritance from the angels of that Athenian Rock, above which Ion spread his starry tapestry,* and under whose shadow his mother had gathered the crocus in the dew.

* I have myself learned more of the real meaning of Greek myths from Euripides than from any other Greek writer, except Pindar. But I do not at present know of any English rhythm interpreting him rightly—these poor sapless measures must serve my turn,—(Wodhull's: 1778.)

"The sacred tapestry
Then taking from the treasures of the God,
He cover'd o'er the whole, a wondrous sight
To all beholders: first he o'er the roofs
Threw robes, which Hercules, the son of Jove,

To Phœbus at his temple brought, the spoils
Of vanquished Amazons;
On which these pictures by the loom were wrought;
Heaven in its vast circumference all the stars
Assembling; there his courses too the Sun
Impetuous drove, till ceas'd his waning flame,
And with him drew in his resplendent train,
Vesper's clean light; then clad in sable garb
Night hasten'd; hastening stars accompanied
Their Goddess; through mid-air the Pleiades,
And with his falchion arm'd, Orion mov'd.
But the sides he covered
With yet more tapestry, the Barbaric fleet
To that of Greece opposed, was there display'd;
Follow'd a monstrous brood, half horse, half man,
The Thracian monarch's furious steeds subdu'd,
And lion of Nemæa."

* * * * *

"* * * Underneath those craggy rocks,
North of Minerva's citadel; (the kings
Of Athens call them Macra), * * *
Thou cam'st, resplendent with thy golden hair,
As I the crocus gathered, in my robe
Each vivid flower assembling, to compose
Garlands of fragrance."

The composition of fragrant garlands out of crocuses being however Mr. Michael Wodhull's improvement on Euripides. Creusa's words are literally, "Thou camest, thy hair flashing with gold, as I let fall the crocus petals, gleaming gold back again, into my robe at my bosom." Into the folds of it across her breast; as an English girl would have let them fall into her lap.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE REQUIEM.

88. As I re-read the description I gave, thirty years since, of St. Mark's Church;—much more as I remember, forty years since, and before, the first happy hour spent in trying to paint a piece of it, with my six-o'clock breakfast on the little café table beside me on the pavement in the morning shadow, I am struck, almost into silence, by wonder at my own pert little Protestant mind, which never thought for a moment of asking what the Church had been built for!

Tacitly and complacently assuming that I had had the entire truth of God preached to me in Beresford Chapel in the Walworth Road,—recognising no possible Christian use or propriety in any other sort of chapel elsewhere; and perceiving, in this bright phenomenon before me, nothing of more noble function than might be in some new and radiant sea-shell, thrown up for me on the sand;—nay, never once so much as thinking, of the fair shell itself, "Who built its domed whorls, then?" or "What manner of creature lives in the in-

side?" Much less ever asking, "Who is lying dead therein?"

89. A marvellous thing—the Protestant mind! Don't think I speak as a Roman Catholic, good reader: I am a mere wandering Arab, if that will less alarm you, seeking but my cup of cold water in the desert; and I speak only as an Arab, or an Indian,—with faint hope of ever seeing the ghost of Laughing Water. A marvellous thing, nevertheless, I repeat,—this Protestant mind! Down in Brixton churchyard, all the fine people lie inside railings, and their relations expect the passers-by to acknowledge reverently who's *there:*—nay, only last year, in my own Cathedral churchyard of Oxford, I saw the new grave of a young girl fenced about duly with carved stone, and overlaid with flowers; and thought no shame to kneel for a minute or two at the foot of it, —though there were several good Protestant persons standing by.

But the old leaven is yet so strong in me that I am very shy of being caught by any of my country people kneeling near St. Mark's grave.

"Because—you know—it's all nonsense: it isn't St. Mark's—and never was,"—say my intellectual English knot of shocked friends.

I suppose one must allow much to modern English zeal for genuineness in all commercial articles. Be it so. Whether God ever gave the Venetians what they

thought He had given, does not matter to us; He gave them at least joy and peace in their imagined treasure, more than we have in our real ones.

And he gave them the good heart to build this chapel over the cherished grave, and to write on the walls of it, St. Mark's gospel, for all eyes,—and, so far as their power went, for all time.

90. But it was long before I learned to read that; and even when, with Lord Lindsay's first help, I had begun spelling it out,—the old Protestant palsy still froze my heart, though my eyes were unsealed; and the preface to the Stones of Venice* was spoiled, in the very centre of its otherwise good work, by that blunder, which I've left standing in all its shame, and with its hat off—like Dr. Johnson repentant in Lichfield Market, —only putting the note to it "Fool that I was!" (London Edition, page 11.)** I fancied actually that the main function of St. Mark's was no more than of our St. George's at Windsor, to be the private chapel of the king and his knights;—a blessed function that also, but how much lower than the other?

* Tauchnitz Edition, Vols. 370/71.

** Scott himself (God knows I say it sorrowfully, and not to excuse my own error, but to prevent *his* from doing more mischief,) has made just the same mistake, but more grossly and fatally, in the character given to the Venetian Procurator in the "Talisman." His error is more shameful, because he has confused the institutions of Venice in the fifteenth century with those of the twelfth.

91. "Chiesa Ducale." It never entered my heart once to think that there was a greater Duke than her Doge, for Venice; and that she built, for her two Dukes, each their palace, side by side. The palace of the living, and of the,—Dead,—was he then—the other Duke?"

"Viva San Marco."

You wretched little cast-iron gaspipe of a cockney that you are, who insist that your soul's your own, (see "Punch" for 15th March, 1879, on the duties of Lent,) as if anybody else would ever care to have it! is there yet life enough in the molecules, and plasm, and general mess of the making of you, to feel for an instant what that cry once meant, upon the lips of men?

Viva, Italia! you may still hear that cry sometimes, though she lies dead enough. Viva, Vittor—Pisani!—perhaps also that cry, yet again.

But the answer,—"Not Pisani, but St. Mark," when will you hear *that* again, nowadays? Yet when those bronze horses were won by the Bosphorus, it was St. Mark's standard, not Henry Dandolo's, that was first planted on the tower of Byzantium,—and men believed —by his own hand. While yet his body lay here at rest: and this, its requiem on the golden scroll, was then already written over it—in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

In Hebrew, by the words of the prophets of Israel.

In Greek, by every effort of the building labourer's hand, and vision to his eyes.

In Latin, with the rhythmic verse which Virgil had taught,—calm as the flowing of Mincio.

But if you will read it, you must understand now, once for all, the method of utterance in Greek art,—here, and in Greece, and in Ionia, and the isles, from its first days to this very hour.

92. I gave you the bas-relief of the twelve sheep and little caprioling lamb for a general type of all Byzantine art, to fix in your mind at once, respecting it, that its intense first character is symbolism. The thing represented means more than itself,—is a sign, or letter, more than an image.

And this is true, not of Byzantine art only, but of all Greek art, pur sang. Let us leave, to-day, the narrow and degrading word "Byzantine." There is but one Greek school, from Homer's day down to the Doge Selvo's; and these St. Mark's mosaics are as truly wrought in the power of Daedalus, with the Greek constructive instinct, and in the power of Athena, with the Greek religious soul, as ever chest of Cypselus or shaft of Erechtheum. And therefore, whatever is represented here, be it flower or rock, animal or man, means more than it is in itself. Not sheep, these twelve innocent woolly things,—but the twelve voices of the gospel of heaven;—not palm-trees, these shafts of shooting stem

and beaded fruit,—but the living grace of God in the heart, springing up in joy at Christ's coming;—not a king, merely, this crowned creature in his sworded state, —but the justice of God in His eternal Law;—not a queen, nor a maid only, this Madonna in her purple shade,—but the love of God poured forth, in the wonderfulness that passes the love of woman. *She* may forget—yet will I not forget thee.

93. And in this function of his art, remember, it does not matter to the Greek how far his image be *perfect* or not. That it should be *understood* is enough, —if it can be beautiful also, well; but its function is not beauty, but instruction. You cannot have purer examples of Greek art than the drawings on any good vase of the Marathonian time. Black figures on a red ground,—a few white scratches through them, marking the joints of their armour or the folds of their robes,— white circles for eyes,—pointed pyramids for beards,— you don't suppose that in these the Greek workman thought he had given the likeness of gods? Yet here, to his imagination, were Athena, Poseidon, and Herakles, —and all the powers that guarded his land, and cleansed his soul, and led him in the way everlasting.

And the wider your knowledge extends over the distant days and homes of sacred art, the more constantly and clearly you will trace the rise of its symbolic function, from the rudest fringe of racing deer, or

couchant leopards, scratched on some ill-kneaded piece of clay, when men had yet scarcely left their own cave-couchant life,—up to the throne of Cimabue's Madonna. All forms, and ornaments, and images, have a moral meaning as a natural one. Yet out of all, a restricted number, chosen for an alphabet, are recognised always as given letters, of which the familiar scripture is adopted by generation after generation.

94. You had best begin reading the scripture of St. Mark's on the low cupolas of the baptistery,—entering, as I asked you many a day since, to enter, under the tomb of the Doge Andrea Dandolo.

You see, the little chamber consists essentially of two parts, each with its low cupola: one containing the Font, the other the Altar.

The one is significant of Baptism with water unto repentance.

The other of Resurrection to newness of life.

Burial, in baptism with water, of the lusts of the flesh. Resurrection, in baptism by the Spirit—here, and now, to the beginning of life eternal.

Both the cupolas have Christ for their central figure: surrounded, in that over the font, by the Apostles baptising with water; in that over the altar, surrounded by the Powers of Heaven, baptising with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Each of the Apostles, over the font, is seen baptising in the country to which he is sent.

Their legends, written above them, begin over the door of entrance into the church, with St. John the Evangelist, and end with St. Mark—the order of all being as follows:—

St. John the Evangelist baptises in Ephesus.
St. James ——— Judæa.
St. Philip ——— Phrygia.
St. Matthew ——— Ethiopia.
St. Simon ——— Egypt.
St. Thomas ——— India.
St. Andrew ——— Achaia.
St. Peter ——— Rome.
St. Bartholomew (legend indecipherable).*
St. Thaddeus ——— Mesopotamia.
St. Matthias ——— Palestine.
St. Mark ——— Alexandria.

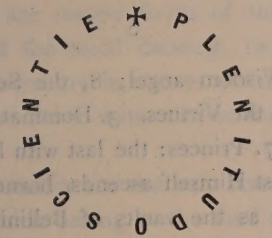
Over the door is Herod's feast. Herodias' daughter dances with St. John Baptist's head in the charger, on her head,—simply the translation of any Greek maid on a Greek vase, bearing a pitcher of water on her head.

I am not sure, but I believe the picture is meant to represent the two separate times of Herod's dealing with St. John; and that the figure at the end of the table is in the former time, St. John saying to him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her."

* Quære? See post, § 151.

95. Pass on now into the farther chapel under the darker dome.

Darker, and very dark;—to my old eyes, scarcely decipherable; to yours, if young and bright, it should be beautiful, for it is indeed the origin of all those golden-domed backgrounds of Bellini, and Cima, and Carpaccio; itself a Greek vase, but with new Gods. That ten-winged cherub in the recess of it, behind the altar, has written on the circle on its breast, "Fulness of Wisdom."



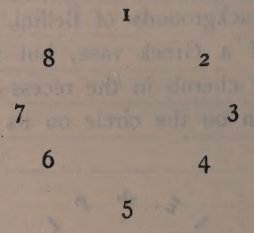

It is the type of the Breath of the Spirit. But it was once a Greek Harpy, and its wasted limbs remain, scarcely yet clothed with flesh from the claws of birds that they were.

At the sides of it are the two powers of the Seraphim and Thrones: the Seraphim with sword; the Thrones (TRONIS), with *Fleur-de-lys* sceptre,—lovely.

Opposite, on the arch by which you entered are The Virtues, (VIRTUTES).

A dead body lies under a rock, out of which spring two torrents—one of water, one of fire. The Angel of the Virtues calls on the dead to rise.

Then the circle is thus completed:




1, being the Wisdom angel; 8, the Seraphim; 2, the Thrones; and 5, the Virtues. 3. Dominations. 4. Angels. 6. Potentates. 7. Princes: the last with helm and sword.

Above, Christ Himself ascends, borne in a whirlwind of angels; and, as the vaults of Bellini and Carpaccio are only the amplification of the Harpy-Vault, so the Paradise of Tintoret is only the final fulfilment of the thought in this narrow cupola.

96. At your left hand, as you look towards the altar, is the most beautiful symbolic design of the Baptist's death that I know in Italy. Herodias is enthroned, not merely as queen at Herod's table, but high and alone, the type of the Power of evil in pride of womanhood, through the past and future world, until Time shall be no longer.

On her right hand is St. John's execution; on her left, the Christian disciples, marked by their black crosses, bear his body to the tomb.

It is a four-square canopy, round arched; of the exact type of that in the museum at Perugia, given to the ninth century; but that over Herodias is round-trefoiled, and there is no question but that these mosaics are not earlier than the thirteenth century.

And yet they are still absolutely Greek in all modes of thought, and forms of tradition. The Fountains of fire and water are merely forms of the Chimera and the Peirene; and the maid dancing, though a princess of the thirteenth century in sleeves of ermine, is yet the phantom of some sweet water-carrier from an Arcadian spring.

97. These mosaics are the only ones in the interior of the church which belong to the time (1204) when its façade was completed by the placing of the Greek horses over its central arch, and illumined by the lovely series of mosaics still represented in Gentile Bellini's pictures, of which one only now remains. That *one,* left nearly intact—as Fate has willed—represents the church itself so completed; and the bearing of the body of St. Mark into its gates, with all the great kings and queens who have visited his shrine, standing to look on; not conceived, mind you, as present at any actual time, but as always looking on in their hearts.

98. I say it is left *nearly* intact. The three figures on the extreme right are restorations; and if the reader will carefully study the difference between these and the rest; and note how all the faults of the old work are caricatured, and every one of its beauties lost—so that the faces which in the older figures are grave or sweet, are in these three new ones as of staring dolls,—he will know, once for all, what kind of thanks he owes to the tribe of Restorers—here and elsewhere.

Please note, further, that at this time the church had round arches in the second storey, (of which the shells exist yet), but no pinnacles or marble fringes. All that terminal filigree is of a far later age. I take the façade as you see it stood—just after 1204—thus perfected. And I will tell you, so far as I know, the meaning of it, and of what it led to, piece by piece.

99. I begin with the horses,—those I saw in my dream in 1871,—"putting on their harness." See "Ariadne Florentina," § 213.

These are the sign to Europe of the destruction of the Greek Empire by the Latin. They are chariot horses—the horses of the Greek quadriga,—and they were the trophies of Henry Dandolo. That is all you need know of them just now;—more, I hope, hereafter; but you must learn the meaning of a Greek quadriga first. They stand on the great outer archivolt of the façade: its ornaments, to the front, are of leafage closing

out of spirals into balls interposed between the figures of eight Prophets (or Patriarchs?)—Christ in their midst on the keystone. No one would believe at first it was thirteenth-century work, so delicate and rich as it looks; nor is there anything else like it that I know, in Europe, of the date:—but pure thirteenth-century work it is, of rarest chiselling. I have cast two of its balls with their surrounding leafage, for St. George's Museum; the most instructive pieces of sculpture of all I can ever show there.

100. Nor can you at all know how good it is, unless you will learn to draw: but some things concerning it may be seen, by attentive eyes, which are worth the dwelling upon.

You see, in the first place, that the outer foliage is all of one kind—pure Greek Acanthus,—not in the least transforming itself into ivy, or kale, or rose: trusting wholly for its beauty to the varied play of its own narrow and pointed lobes.

Narrow and pointed—but not jagged; for the jagged form of Acanthus, look at the two Jean d'Acre columns, and return to this—you will then feel why I call it *pure;* it is as nearly as possible the acanthus of early Corinth, only more flexible, and with more incipient blending of the character of the vine which is used for the central bosses. You see that each leaf of these last touches with its point a stellar knot of inwoven braid; (compare the ornament round the low archivolt of the

porch on your right below), the outer acanthus folding all in spiral whorls.

101. Now all thirteenth-century ornament of every nation runs much into spirals, and Irish and Scandinavian earlier decoration into little else. But these spirals are different from theirs. The Northern spiral is always elastic—like that of a watch-spring. The Greek spiral, drifted like that of a whirlpool, or whirlwind. It is always an eddy or vortex—not a living rod, like the point of a young fern.

At least, not living its own life—but under another life. It is under the power of the Queen of the Air; the power also that is over the Sea, and over the human mind. The first leaves I ever drew from St. Mark's were those drifted under the breathing of it;* these on its uppermost cornice, far lovelier, are the final perfection of the Ionic spiral, and of the thought in the temple of the Winds.

But perfected under a new influence. I said there was nothing like them (that I knew) in European architecture. But there is, in Eastern. They are only the amplification of the cornice over the arches of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem.

102. I have been speaking hitherto of the front of the arch only. Underneath it, the sculpture is equally rich, and much more animated. It represents,—What

* See the large plate of two capitals in early folio illustrations.

think you, or what would you have, good reader, if you were yourself designing the central archivolt of your native city, to companion, and even partly to sustain, the stones on which those eight Patriarchs were carved —and Christ?

The great men of your city, I suppose,—or the good women of it? or the squires round about it, with the Master of the hounds in the middle? or the Mayor and Corporation? Well. That last guess comes near the Venetian mind, only it is not my Lord Mayor, in his robes of state, nor the Corporation at their city feast; but the mere Craftsmen of Venice—the Trades, that is to say, depending on handicraft, beginning with the shipwrights, and going on to the givers of wine and bread —ending with the carpenter, the smith, and the fisherman.

Beginning, I say, if read from left to right (north to south), with the shipwrights; but under them is a sitting figure, though sitting, yet supported by crutches. I cannot read this symbol: one may fancy many meanings in it,—but I do not trust fancy in such matters. Unless I know what a symbol means, I do not tell you my own thoughts of it.

103. If, however, we read from right to left, Oriental-wise, the order would be more intelligible. It is then thus:

1. Fishing.
2. Forging.

3. Sawing. Rough carpentry?
4. Cleaving wood with axe. Wheelwright?
5. Cask and tub making.
6. Barber-surgery.
7. Weaving.

Keystone—Christ *the Lamb;* i.e., in humiliation.

8. Masonry.
9. Pottery.
10. The Butcher.
11. The Baker.
12. The Vintner.
13. The Shipwright. And
14. The rest of old age?

104. But it is not here the place to describe these carvings to you,—there are none others like them in Venice except the bases of the piazzetta shafts; and there is little work like them elsewhere, pure realistic sculpture of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries: I may have much to say of them in their day—not now.

Under these labourers you may read, in large letters, a piece of history from the Vienna Morning Post—or whatever the paper was—of the year 1815, with which we are not concerned; nor need anybody else be so, to the end of time.

Not with that; nor with the mosaic of the vault beneath—flaunting glare of Venetian art in its ruin. No

vestige of old work remains till we come to those steps of stone ascending on each side over the inner archivolt; a strange method of enclosing its curve; but done with special purpose. If you look in the Bellini picture, you will see that these steps formed the rocky midst of a mountain which rose over them for the ground, in the old mosaic; the Mount of the Beatitudes. And on the vault above, stood Christ blessing for ever—not as standing on the Mount, but supported above it by Angels.

105. And on the archivolt itself were carved the Virtues—with, it is said, the Beatitudes; but I am not sure yet of anything in this archivolt except that it is entirely splendid twelfth-century sculpture. I had the separate figures cast for my English museum, and put off the examination of them when I was overworked. The Fortitude, Justice, Faith, and Temperance are clear enough on the right—and the keystone figure is Constancy, but I am sure of nothing else yet: the less that interpretation partly depended on the scrolls, of which the letters were gilded, not carved:—the figures also gilded, in Bellini's time.

Then the innermost archivolt of all is of mere twelfth-century grotesque, unworthy of its place. But there were so many entrances to the atrium that the builders did not care to trust special teaching to anyone, even the central, except as a part of the façade. The atrium,

or outer cloister itself, was the real porch of the temple. And *that* they covered with as close scripture as they could—the whole creation and Book of Genesis pictured on it.

106. These are the mosaics usually attributed to the Doge Selvo: I cannot myself date any mosaics securely with precision, never having studied the technical structure of them; and these also are different from the others of St. Mark's in being more Norman than Byzantine in manner; and in an ugly admittance and treatment of nude form, which I find only elsewhere in manuscripts of the tenth and eleventh centuries of the school of Monte Casino and South Italy. On the other hand, they possess some qualities of thought and invention almost in a sublime degree. But I believe Selvo had better work done under him than these. Better work at all events, you shall now see—if you will. You must get hold of the man who keeps sweeping the dust about, in St. Mark's; very thankful he will be, for a lira, to take you up to the gallery on the right-hand side, (south, of St. Mark's interior;) from which gallery, where it turns into the south transept, you may see, as well as it is possible to see, the mosaic of the central dome.

107. Christ enthroned on a rainbow, in a sphere supported by four flying angels underneath, forming white pillars of caryatid mosaic. Between the windows,

the twelve apostles, and the Madonna—alas, the head of this principal figure frightfully "restored," and I think the greater part of the central subject. Round the circle enclosing Christ is written, "Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye at gaze? This Son of God, Jesus, so taken from you, departs that He may be the arbiter of the earth: in charge of judgment He comes, *and to give the laws that ought to be.*"

108. Such, you see, the central thought of Venetian worship. Not that we shall leave the world, but that our Master will come to it: and such the central hope of Venetian worship, that He shall come to *judge* the world indeed; not in a last and destroying judgment, but in an enduring and saving judgment, in truth and righteousness and peace. Catholic theology of the purest, lasting at all events down to the thirteenth century; or as long as the Byzantines had influence. For these are typical Byzantine conceptions; how far taken up and repeated by Italian workers, one cannot say; but in their gravity of purpose, meagre thinness of form, and rigid drapery lines, to be remembered by you with distinctness as expressing the first school of design in Venice, comparable in an instant with her last school of design, by merely glancing to the end of the north transept, where that rich piece of foliage, full of patriarchs, was designed by Paul Veronese. And what a divine picture it might have been, if he had only minded his own business, and

let the mosaic workers mind theirs!—even now it is the only beautiful one of the late mosaics, and shows a new phase of the genius of Veronese. All I want you to feel, however, is the difference of temper from the time when people liked the white pillar-like figures of the dome, to that when they liked the dark exuberance of those in the transept.

109. But from this coign of vantage you may see much more. Just opposite you, and above, in the arch crossing the transept between its cupola and the central dome, are mosaics of Christ's Temptation, and of His entrance to Jerusalem. The upper one, of the Temptation, is entirely characteristic of the Byzantine mythic manner of teaching. On the left, Christ sits in the rocky cave which has sheltered Him for the forty days of fasting: out of the rock above issues a spring—meaning that He drank of the waters that spring up to everlasting life, of which whoso drinks shall never thirst; and in His hand is a book—the living Word of God, which is His bread. The Devil holds up the stones in his lap.

Next the temptation on the pinnacle of the Temple, symbolic again, wholly, as you see,—in very deed quite impossible: so also that on the mountain, where the treasures of the world are, I think, represented by the glittering fragments on the mountain top. Finally, the falling Devil, cast down head-foremost in the air, and

approaching angels in ministering troops, complete the story.

110. And on the whole, these pictures are entirely representative to you of the food which the Venetian mind had in art, down to the day of the Doge Selvo. Those were the kind of images and shadows they lived on: you may think of them what you please, but the historic fact is, beyond all possible debate, that these thin dry bones of art were nourishing meat to the Venetian race: that they grew and throve on that diet, every day spiritually fatter for it, and more comfortably round in human soul:—no illustrated papers to be had, no Academy Exhibition to be seen. If their eyes were to be entertained at all, such must be their lugubrious delectation; pleasure difficult enough to imagine, but real and pure, I doubt not; even passionate. In as quite singularly incomprehensible fidelity of sentiment, my cousin's least baby has fallen in love with a wooden spoon; Paul not more devoted to Virginia. The two are inseparable all about the house, vainly the unimaginative bystanders endeavouring to perceive, for their part, any amiableness in the spoon. But baby thrives in his pacific attachment,—nay, is under the most perfect moral control, pliant as a reed, under the slightest threat of being parted from his spoon. And I am assured that the crescent Venetian imagination did indeed find pleasantness in these figures; more especially,—which is notable

—in the extreme emaciation of them,—a type of beauty kept in their hearts down to the Vivarini days; afterwards rapidly changing to a very opposite ideal indeed.

111. Nor even in its most ascetic power, disturbing these conceptions of what was fitting and fair in their own persons, or as a nation of fishermen. They have left us, happily, a picture of themselves, at their greatest time—unnoticed, so far as I can read, by any of their historians, but left for poor little me to discover—and that by chance—like the inscription on St. James's of the Rialto.

But before going on to see this, look behind you where you stand, at the mosaic on the west wall of the south transept.

It is not Byzantine, but rude thirteenth-century, and fortunately left, being the representation of an event of some import to Venice, the recovery of the lost body of St. Mark.

You may find the story told, with proudly polished, or loudly impudent, incredulity, in any modern guide-book. I will not pause to speak of it here, nor dwell, yet, on this mosaic, which is clearly later than the story it tells by two hundred years. We will go on to the picture which shows us things as they *were,* in its time.

112. You must go round the transept gallery, and get the door opened into the compartment of the eastern aisle, in which is the organ. And going to the other

side of the square stone gallery, and looking back from behind the organ, you will see opposite, on the vault, a mosaic of upright figures in dresses of blue, green, purple, and white, variously embroidered with gold.

These represent, as you are told by the inscription above them—the Priests, the Clergy, the Doge, and the people of Venice; and are an abstract, at least, or epitome of those personages, as they were, and felt themselves to be, in those days.

I believe, early twelfth-century—late eleventh it might be—later twelfth it may be,—it does not matter: these were the people of Venice in the central time of her unwearied life, her unsacrificed honour, her unabated power, and sacred faith. Her Doge wears, not the contracted shell-like cap, but the imperial crown. Her priests and clergy are alike mitred—not with the cloven, but simple, cap, like the conical helmet of a knight. Her people are also her soldiers, and their Captain bears his sword, sheathed in black.

So far as features could be rendered in the rude time, the faces are *all* noble—(one horribly restored figure on the right shows what *ig*nobleness, on this large scale, modern brutality and ignorance can reach); for the most part, dark-eyed, but the Doge brown-eyed and fair-haired, the long tresses falling on his shoulders, and his beard braided like that of an Etruscan king.

113. And this is the writing over them.

PONTIFICES. CLERUS. POPULUS. DUX MENTE SERENUS.*

The Priests. the Clergy. the People. the Duke, serene of mind.

Most Serene Highnesses of all the after Time and World,—how many of you knew, or know, what this Venice, first to give the title, meant by her Duke's Serenity! and why she trusted it?

The most precious "historical picture" this, to my mind, of any in worldly gallery, or unworldly cloister, east or west; but for the present, all I care for you to learn of it is, that these were the kind of priests, and people, and kings, who wrote this Requiem of St. Mark, of which, now, we will read what more we may.

114. If you go up in front of the organ, you may see, better than from below, the mosaics of the eastern dome.

This part of the church must necessarily have been first completed, because it is over the altar and shrine. In it, the teaching of the Mosaic legend begins, and in a sort ends;—"Christ, the King," foretold of Prophets —declared of Evangelists—born of a Virgin in due time!

But to understand the course of legend, you must

* The continuing couplet of monkish Latin,

"Laudibus atque choris
Excipiunt dulce canoris,"

may perhaps have been made worse or less efficient Latin by some mistake in restoration.

know what the Greek teachers meant by an Evangelion, as distinct from a Prophecy. Prophecy is here thought of in its narrower sense as the foretelling of a good that is to be.

But an Evangelion is the voice of the Messenger, saying, it is *here.*

And the four mystic Evangelists, under the figures of living creatures, are not types merely of the men that are to bring the Gospel message, but of the power of that message in all Creation—so far as it was, and is, spoken in all living things, and as the Word of God, which is Christ, was present, and not merely prophesied, in the Creatures of His hand.

115. You will find in your Murray, and other illumined writings of the nineteenth century, various explanations given of the meaning of the Lion of St. Mark —derived, they occasionally mention (nearly as if it had been derived by accident!), from the description of Ezekiel.* Which, perhaps, you may have read once on a time, though even that is doubtful in these blessed days of scientific education;—but, boy or girl, man or woman, of you, not one in a thousand, if one, has ever, I am well assured, asked what was the *use* of Ezekiel's Vision, either to Ezekiel, or to anybody else: any more than I used to think, myself, what St. Mark's was built for.

* Or, with still more enlightened Scripture research, from "one of the Visions of Daniel!" (Sketches, etc., p. 18.)

In case you have not a Bible with you, I must be tedious enough to reprint the essential verses here.

116. "As I was among the Captives by the River of Chebar, the Heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God."

(Fugitive at least,—and all *but* captive,—by the River of the deep stream,—the Venetians perhaps cared yet to hear what he saw.)

"In the fifth year of King Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the Lord came *expressly* unto Ezekiel the Priest."

(We also—we Venetians—have our Pontifices; we also our King. May we not hear?)

"And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, and a fire infolding itself. Also in the midst thereof was* the likeness of Four living Creatures.

"And this was the aspect of them; the Likeness of a Man was upon them.

"And everyone had four faces, and everyone four wings. And they had the hands of a Man under their wings. And their wings were stretched upward, two wings of everyone were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, the noise of an Host."

(To us in Venice, is not the noise of the great waters

* What alterations I make are from the Septuagint.

known—and the noise of an Host? May we hear also the voice of the Almighty?)

"And they went everyone straight forward. Whither the Spirit was to go, they went. And this was the likeness of their faces: they four had the face of a Man" (to the front), "and the face of a Lion on the right side, and the face of an Ox on the left side, and" (looking back) "the face of an Eagle."

And not of an Ape, then, my beautifully-browed cockney friend?—the unscientific Prophet! The face of Man; and of the wild beasts of the earth, and of the tame, and of the birds of the air. This was the Vision of the Glory of the Lord.

117. "And as I beheld the living creatures, behold, *one* wheel upon the earth, by the living creatures, with *his* four faces, . . . and their aspect, and their work, was as a wheel in the midst of a wheel."

Crossed, that is, the meridians of the four quarters of the earth. (See Holbein's drawing of it in his Old Testament series.)

"And the likeness of the Firmament upon the heads of the living creatures was as the colour of the terrible crystal.

"And there was a voice from the Firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, *and had let down* their wings.

"And above the Firmament that was over their

heads was the likeness of a Throne; and upon the likeness of the Throne was the likeness of the Aspect of a Man above, upon it.

"And from His loins round about I saw as it were the appearance of fire; and it had brightness round about, as the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain. This was the appearance of the likeness of the Glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face."

Can any of us do the like—or is it worth while?—with only apes' faces to fall upon, and the forehead that refuses to be ashamed? Or is there, nowadays, no more anything for *us* to be afraid of, or to be thankful for, in all the wheels, and flame, and light, of earth and heaven?

And this that follows, after the long rebuke, is their Evangelion. This the sum of the voice that speaks in them (chap. xi. 16).

"Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord. Though I have cast them far off among the heathen, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the places whither they shall come.

"And I will give them one heart; and I will put a new spirit within them; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh. That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine

ordinances and do them, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

"Then did the Cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above."

118. That is the story of the Altar-Vault of St. Mark's, of which though much was gone, yet, when I was last in Venice, much was left, wholly lovely and mighty. The principal figure of the Throned Christ was indeed for ever destroyed by the restorer; but the surrounding Prophets, and the Virgin in prayer, at least retained so much of their ancient colour and expression as to be entirely noble,—if only one had nobility enough in one's own thoughts to forgive the failure of any other human soul to speak clearly what it had felt of most divine.

My notes have got confused, and many lost; and now I have no time to mend the thread of them: I am not sure even if I have the list of the Prophets complete; but these following at least you will find, and (perhaps with others between) in this order—chosen, each, for his message concerning Christ, which is written on the scroll he bears.

119.

I. On the Madonna's left hand, Isaiah. "Behold, a virgin shall conceive." (Written as far as "Immanuel.")

II. Jeremiah. "Hic est in quo,—Deus Noster."

III. Daniel. "Cum venerit" as far as to "cessabit unctio."

IV. Obadiah. "Ascendit sanctus in Monte Syon."

V. Habakkuk. "God shall come from the South, and the Holy One from Mount Paran."

VI. Hosea. (Undeciphered.)

VII. Jonah. (Undeciphered.)

VIII. Zephaniah. "Seek ye the Lord, all in the gentle time" (in mansueti tempore).

IX. Haggai. "Behold, the desired of all nations shall come."

X. Zechariah. "Behold a man whose name is the Branch." (*Oriens.*)

XI. Malachi. "Behold, I send my messenger," etc. (angelum meum).

XII. Solomon. "Who is this that ascends as the morning?"

XIII. David. "Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne."

120. The decorative power of the colour in these figures, chiefly blue, purple, and white, on gold, is entirely admirable,—more especially the dark purple of the Virgin's robe, with lines of gold for its folds; and the figures of David and Solomon, both in Persian tiaras, almost Arab, with falling lappets to the shoulder, for shade; David holding a book with Hebrew letters on it and a cross (a pretty sign for the Psalms); and Solomon

with rich orbs of lace like involved ornament on his dark robe, cusped in the short hem of it, over gold underneath. And note in all these mosaics that Byzantine "purple,"—the colour at once meaning Kinghood and its Sorrow,—is the same as ours—not scarlet, but amethyst, and that deep.

121. Then in the spandrils below, come the figures of the four beasts, with this inscription round, for all of them.

"QUAEQUE SUB OBSCURIS
DE CRISTO DICTA FIGURIS
HIS APERIRE DATUR
ET IN HIS, DEUS IPSE NOTATUR."

"Whatever things under obscure figures have been said of Christ, it is given to *these*" (creatures) "to open; and in these, Christ Himself is seen."

A grave saying. Not in the least true of mere Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. Christ was never seen in them, though told of by them. But, as the Word by which all things were made, He is seen in all things made, and in the Poiesis of them: and therefore, when the vision of Ezekiel is repeated to St. John, changed only in that the four creatures are to him more distinct —each with its single aspect, and not each fourfold,— they are full of eyes within, and rest not day nor night, —saying, "Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come."

122. We repeat the words habitually, in our own most solemn religious service; but we repeat without noticing out of whose mouths they come.

"Therefore," (we say, in much self-satisfaction,) "with Angels and Archangels, and with all the Company of heaven," (meaning each of us, I suppose, the select Company we expect to get into there), "we laud and magnify," etc. But it ought to make a difference in our estimate of ourselves, and of our power to say, with our hearts, that God is Holy, if we remember that we join in saying so, not, for the present, with the Angels, —but with the Beasts.

123. Yet not with every manner of Beast; for afterwards, when all the Creatures in Heaven and Earth, and the Sea, join in the giving of praise, it is only these four who can say "Amen."

The Ox that treadeth out the corn; and the Lion that shall eat straw like the Ox, and lie down with the lamb; and the Eagle that fluttereth over her young; and the human creature that loves its mate, and its children. In these four is all the power and all the charity of earthly life; and in such power and charity "Deus ipse notatur."

124. Notable, in that manner, He was, at least, to the men who built this shrine where once was St. Theodore's;—not betraying nor forgetting their first master, but placing his statue, with St. Mark's Lion, as equal powers upon their pillars of justice;—St. Theodore, as

you have before heard, being the human spirit in true conquest over the inhuman, because in true sympathy with it—not as St. George in contest with, but being strengthened and pedestalled by, the "Dragons, and all Deeps."

125. But the issue of all these lessons we cannot yet measure; it is only now that we are beginning to be able to read them, in the myths of the past, and natural history of the present world. The animal gods of Egypt and Assyria, the animal cry that there is *no* God, of the passing hour, are, both of them, part of the rudiments of the religion yet to be revealed, in the rule of the Holy Spirit over the venomous dust, when the sucking child shall play by the hole of the asp, and the weaned child lay his hand on the cockatrice' den.

126. And now, if you have enough seen, and understood, this eastern dome and its lesson, go down into the church under the central one, and consider the story of that.

Under *its* angles are the four Evangelists themselves, drawn as men, and each with his name. And over *them* the inscription is widely different.*

"Sic actus Christi
Describunt quatuor isti
Quod neque natura
Liter nent, nec untrinque figura."

* I give, and construe, this legend as now written, but the

"Thus do these four describe the Acts of Christ. And weave His story, neither by natural knowledge, nor, contrariwise, by any figure."

Compare now the two inscriptions. In the living creatures, Christ Himself is seen by nature and by figure. But these four tell us His Acts, "Not by nature —not by figure." How then?

127. You have had various "lives of Christ," German and other, lately provided among your other severely historical studies. Some, critical; and some, sentimental. But there is only one light by which you can read the life of Christ,—the light of the life you now lead in the flesh; and that not the natural, but the won life. "Nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me."

Therefore, round the vault, as the pillars of it, are the Christian virtues; somewhat more in number, and other in nature, than the swindling-born and business-bred virtues which most Christians nowadays are content in acquiring. But these old Venetian virtues are compliant, also, in a way. They are for sea-life, and there is one for every wind that blows.

128. If you stand in mid-nave, looking to the altar,

five letters "liter" are recently restored, and I suspect them to have been originally either three or six, "cer" or "discer." In all the monkish rhymes I have yet read, I don't remember any so awkward a division as this of natura-liter.

the first narrow window of the cupola—(I call it first for reasons presently given)—faces you, in the due east. Call the one next it, on your right, the second window; it bears east-south-east. The third, south-east; the fourth, south-south-east; the fifth, south; the ninth, west; the thirteenth, north; and the sixteenth, east-north-east.

The Venetian Virtues stand, one between each window. On the sides of the east window stand Fortitude and Temperance; Temperance the first, Fortitude the last; "he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved."

Then their order is as follows: Temperance between the first and second windows,—(quenching fire with water);—between the second and third, Prudence; and then, in sequence,

III. Humility.
IV. Kindness (Benignitas).
V. Compassion.
VI. Abstinence.
VII. Mercy.
VIII. Long-suffering.
IX. Chastity.
X. Modesty.
XI. Constancy.
XII. Charity.
XIII. Hope.
XIV. Faith.

XV. Justice.

XVI. Fortitude.

129. I meant to have read all their legends, but "could do it any time," and of course never did!—but these following are the most important. Charity is put twelfth as the last attained of the virtues belonging to human life only: but she is called the "Mother of Virtues"—meaning, of them all, when they become divine; and chiefly of the four last, which relate to the other world. Then Long-suffering, (Patientia,) has for her legend, "Blessed are the Peacemakers"; Chastity, "Blessed are the pure in Heart"; Modesty, "Blessed are ye when men hate you"; while Constancy (consistency) has the two heads, balanced, one in each hand, which are given to the keystone of the entrance arch: meaning, I believe, the equal balance of a man's being, by which it not only stands, but stands as an arch, with the double strength of the two sides of his intellect and soul. "Qui sibi *constat.*" Then note that "Modestia" is here not merely shamefacedness, though it includes whatever is good in that; but it is contentment in being thought little of, or hated, when one thinks one ought to be made much of—a very difficult virtue to acquire indeed, as I know some people who know.

130. Then the order of the circle becomes entirely clear. All strength of character begins in temperance,

prudence, and lowliness of thought. Without these, nothing is possible, of noble humanity: on these follow —kindness, (simple, as opposed to malice,) and compassion, (sympathy, a much rarer quality than mere kindness;) then, self-*restriction,* a quite different and higher condition than temperance,—the first being not painful when rightly practised, but the latter always so —("I held my peace, even for good"—"quanto quisque sibi plura negaverit, ab Dis plura feret"). Then come pity and long-suffering, which have to deal with the sin, and not merely with the sorrow, of those around us. Then the three Trial virtues, through which one has to struggle forward up to the power of Love, the twelfth.

All these relate only to the duties and relations of the life that is now.

But Love is stronger than Death; and through her, we have, first, Hope of life to come; then, surety of it; living by this surety, (the Just shall live by Faith,) Righteousness, and Strength to the end. Who bears on her scroll, "The Lord shall break the teeth of the Lions."

131. An undeveloped and simial system of human life—you think it—cockney friend!

Such as it was, the Venetians made shift to brave the war of this world with it, as well as ever you are like to do; and they had, besides, the joy of looking to the peace of another. For, you see, above these narrow

windows, stand the Apostles, and the two angels that stood by them on the Mount of the Ascension; and between these the Virgin; and with her, and with the twelve, you are to hear the angels' word, "Why stand ye at gaze? as He departs, so shall He come, to give the Laws that ought to be."

DEBITA JURA,

a form of "debit" little referred to in modern ledgers, but by the Venetian acknowledged for all devoirs of commerce and of war; writing, by his church, of the Rialto's business, (the first words, these mind you, that Venice ever speaks aloud,) "Around this Temple, let the Merchant's law be just, his weights true, and his covenants faithful." And writing thus, in lovelier letters, above the place of St. Mark's Rest,—

> "Brave be the living, who live unto the Lord;
> For Blessed are the dead, that die in Him."

132. (*Note to first edition.*—The mosaics described in this number of St. Mark's Rest being now liable at any moment to destruction—from causes already enough specified, I have undertaken, at the instance of Mr. Edward Burne Jones, and with promise of that artist's helpful superintendence, at once to obtain some permanent record of them, the best that may be at present possible: and to that end I have already dispatched to Venice an accomplished young draughtsman, who is content to devote himself, as old painters did, to the work before him for the sake of that, and his own honour, at journeyman's wages. The three of us, Mr. Burne Jones, and he, and I, are alike minded to set our hands and

souls hard at this thing: but we can't, unless the public will a little help us. I have given away already all I have to spare, and can't carry on this work at my own cost; and if Mr. Burne Jones gives his time and care gratis, and without stint, as I know he will, it is all he should be asked for. Therefore, the public must give me enough to maintain my draughtsman at his task: what mode of publication for the drawings may be then possible, is for after-consideration. I ask for subscriptions at present to obtain the copies only. The reader is requested to refer also to the final note appended to the new edition of the "Stones of Venice," and to send what subscription he may please to my publisher, Mr. G. Allen, Sunnyside, Orpington, Kent.)

## CHAPTER IX.

*(Edited by J. Ruskin.)*

### SANCTUS, SANCTUS, SANCTUS.

#### AN ACCOUNT OF THE MOSAICS IN THE BAPTISTERY OF ST. MARK'S.

"The whole edifice is to be regarded less as a temple wherein to pray than as itself a Book of Common Prayer, a vast illuminated missal, bound with alabaster instead of parchment."

*Stones of Venice*, II. 4, 46.

"We must take some pains, therefore, when we enter St. Mark's, to read all that is inscribed, or we shall not penetrate into the feeling either of the builder or of his times."

*Stones of Venice*, II. 4, 64.

133. THE following catalogue of the mosaics of the Baptistery of St. Mark's was written in the autumn of 1882, after a first visit to Venice, and was then sent to Mr. Ruskin as a contribution to his collected records of the church. It was not intended for publication, but merely as notes or material for which he might possibly find some use; and if the reader in Venice will further remember that it is the work of no artist or antiquarian, but of a traveller on his holiday, he will, it is hoped, be the more ready to pardon errors and omissions

which his own observation can correct and supply.* The mosaics of the Baptistery are, of course, only a small portion of those to be seen throughout the church, but that portion is one complete in itself, and more than enough to illustrate the vast amount of thought contained in the scripture legible on the walls of St. Mark's by every comer who is desirous of taking any real interest in the building.

The reader, then, who proposes to make use of the present guide can, by reference to the following list, see at a glance the subjects with which these mosaics deal, and the order in which his attention will be directed to them. They are, in addition to the altar-piece, these:—

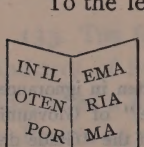
I. The Life of St. John the Baptist.
II. The Infancy of Christ.
III. St. Nicholas.
IV. The Four Evangelists.

* This chapter (now, 1894, revised) was written in ignorance of the book on St. Mark's, "La Chiesa Ducale," of Giovanni Meschinello (Venice, 1753), and before the issue of the "Guide de la Basilique St. Marc," by Antoine Pasini (Schio, 1888). Both these works give the inscriptions, and to some extent describe the mosaics throughout the church. The first is, however, very rare, but the latter is readily obtainable, and with it the church can be thoroughly read. M. Pasini, however, at least in his account of the Baptistery (pp. 219 *seq.*), does not attempt to classify or connect the subjects of the mosaics, but goes regularly round the walls, taking each as it comes, and thus losing half their real interest.

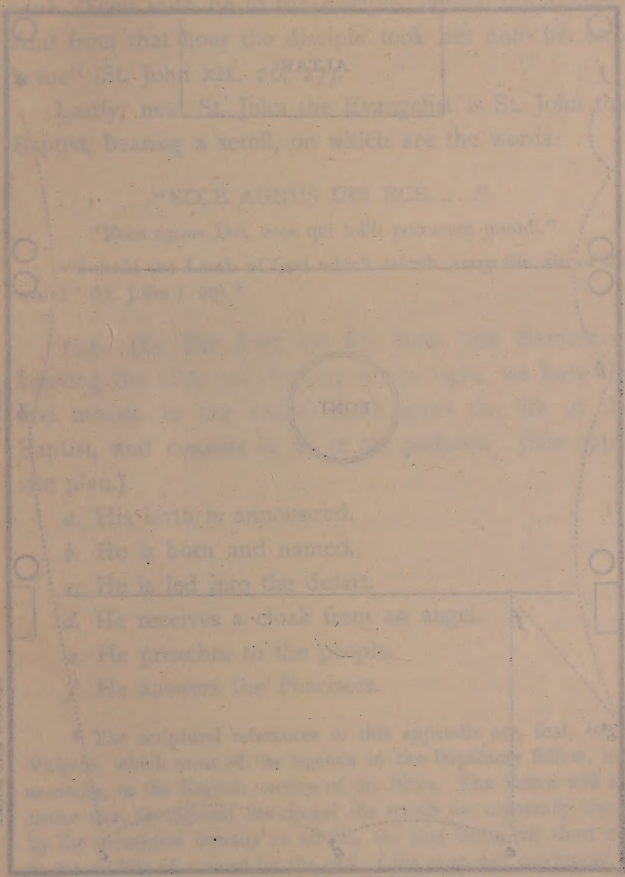
V. The Four Saints.
VI. The Greek Fathers.
VII. The Latin Fathers.
VIII. Christ and the Prophets.
IX. Christ and the Apostles.
X. Christ and the Angels.

134. The subject of the altar-piece is the Crucifixion. In the centre is Christ on the cross, with the letters $\overline{IC}$ . $\overline{XC}$ on either side. Over the cross are two angels, veiling their faces with their robes; at its foot lies a skull,—Golgotha,—upon which falls the blood from Christ's feet, whilst on each side of the Saviour are five figures, those at the extreme ends of the mosaic being a doge and dogaress, probably the donors of the mosaic.

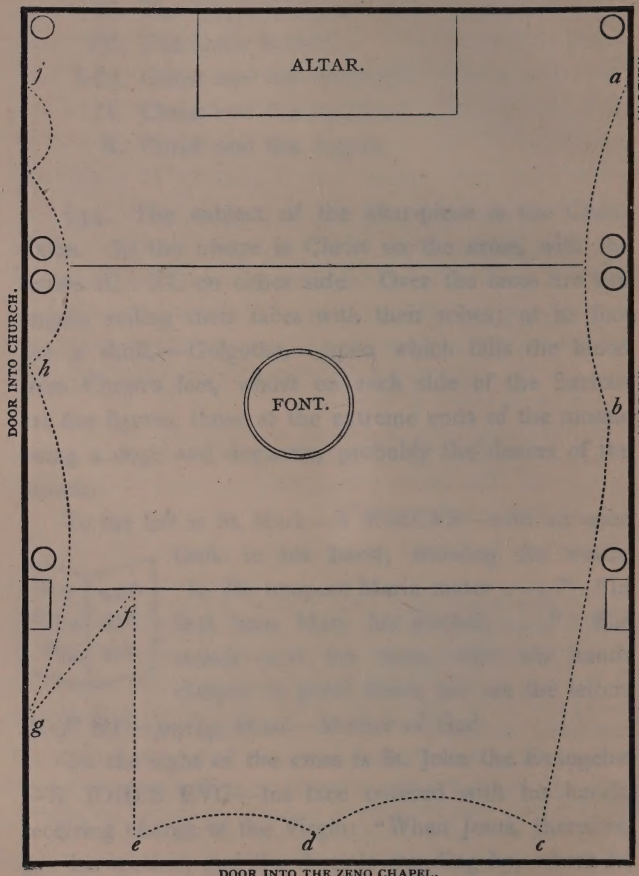
To the left is St. Mark—S MÆRCVS—with an open book in his hand, showing the words, "In illo tempore Maria mater . . . ." "In that hour Mary his mother. . . ." She stands next the cross, with her hands clasped in grief; above her are the letters *M-P ΘV—μητῆρ Θεοῦ*—Mother of God.




To the right of the cross is St. John the Evangelist —S. IOHES EVG—his face covered with his hands, receiving charge of the Virgin: "When Jesus, therefore, saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he



## PLAN OF THE BAPTISTERY.



loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto his own home" (St. John XIX. 26, 27).

Lastly, next St. John the Evangelist is St. John the Baptist, bearing a scroll, on which are the words:

"ECCE AGNUS DEI ECE. . . ."

"Ecce agnus Dei, ecce qui tollit peccatum mundi."

"Behold the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world" (St. John I. 29).*

135. (I.) THE LIFE OF ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST.—Leaving the altar and turning to the right, we have the first mosaic in the series which gives the life of the Baptist, and consists in all of ten pictures. (See opposite plan.)

*a.* His birth is announced.

*b.* He is born and named.

*c.* He is led into the desert.

*d.* He receives a cloak from an angel.

*e.* He preaches to the people.

*f.* He answers the Pharisees.

* The scriptural references in this appendix are, first, to the Vulgate, which most of the legends in the Baptistery follow, and, secondly, to the English version of the Bible. The visitor will also notice that throughout the chapel the scrolls are constantly treated by the mosaicists literally as scrolls, the text being cut short even in the middle of a word by the curl of the supposed parchment.

*g*. He baptises Christ.
*h*. He is condemned to death.
*i*. He is beheaded.
*j*. He is buried.

136. *a*. *His birth is announced.*—This mosaic has three divisions.

I. To the left is Zacharias at the altar, with the angel appearing to him. He swings a censer, burning incense "in the order of his course." He has heard the angel's message, for his look and gesture show clearly that he is already struck dumb. Above are the words:

INGRESSO ZACHARIA TĒPLV DN̄I
ÆÆRVIT EI AGLS̄ DN̄I STAS
A DEXTRIS ALTARIS

"Ingresso Zacharia templum domini aparuit ei angelus domini stans a dextris altaris."

"When Zacharias had entered the temple of the Lord there appeared to him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar" (St. Luke I. 9-11).

II. "And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless" (St. Luke I. 21, 22).

✠ H. S. ZAHARIAS EXIT
MUTUS AD PPL̄M

"Hic sanctus Zacharias exit mutus ad populum."
"Here saint Zacharias comes out dumb to the people."

III. "He departed to his own house" (St. Luke I. 23). Zacharias embracing his wife Elizabeth.

✠ S̄. ZÆHA
RIAS S̄. ELI
SABETA

137. *b. He is born and named* (opposite the door into the church).—Zacharias is seated to the left* of the picture, and has a book or "writing table" in front of him, in which he has written "Johannes est nomen ejus"—"His name is John" (Luke I. 63). To the right an aged woman, Elizabeth, points to the child enquiringly, "How would you have him called?"; further to the right, another and younger woman kneels, holding out the child to his father. At the back a servant with a basket in her arms looks on. Unlike the other two women, she has no glory about her head. Above is a tablet inscribed:—

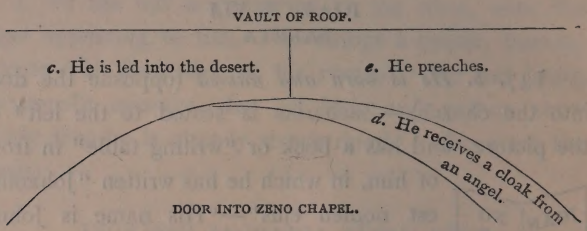
NATIVITAS
SANCTI JOHANNIS
BAPTISTÆ

* By "right" and "left" in this appendix is meant always the right and left hand of the spectator as he faces his subject.

and below another tablet, with the date and artist's name—

FRAN' TURESSIVS V.F. MDCXXVIII.

138. Turning now to the west wall, and standing with the altar behind us, we have the next three mosaics of the series, thus—




*c. He is led into the desert.*—The words of the legend are:—

✠ QVOM ANGELV' SEDOVXAT S. IOHAN. I. DESERTUM.

"Quomodo angelus seduxit (?) sanctum Johannem in desertum."

"How an angel led away St. John into the desert."*

This is not biblical. "And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his showing unto Israel" is all St. Luke (I. 80) says. Here the infant Baptist is being led by an angel, who

* Parini has "secum duxit," "had led with him."

points onward with one hand, and with the other holds that of the child, who, so far from being "strong in spirit," looks troubled, and has one hand placed on his heart in evident fear. His other hand, in the grasp of the angel's, does not in any way hold it, but is held by it; he is literally *being led* into the desert somewhat against his will. The word sedouxat (?mediæval for seduxit) may here well have this meaning of persuasive leading. It should also be noted that the child and his guide are already far on their way; they have left all vegetation behind them; only a stony rock and rough ground, with one or two tufts of grass and a leafless tree, are visible.

139. *d. He receives a cloak from an angel.*—This is also not biblical. The words above the mosaic are—

HC AGELUS REPRESETAT VESTE BTO IOHI

"Hic angelus representat vestem beato Johanni."

"Here the angel gives (back?) a garment to the blessed John."

St. John wears his cloak of camel's hair, and holds in one hand a scroll, on which is written an abbreviation of the Greek "*μετανοεῖτε*"—"Repent ye."

MT
NO
ΔT
E

*e. He preaches to the people.*

HIC PREDICAT.*

"Here he preaches" [or "predicts the Christ."]

* The mark of abbreviation over the C shows the omission of an h in the mediæval "predichat."

The Baptist is gaunt and thin; he wears his garment of camel's hair, and has in his hand a staff with a cross at the top of it. He stands in a sort of pulpit, behind which is a building, presumably a church; whilst in front of him listen three old men, a woman, and a child. Below are three more women.

140. *f. He answers the Pharisees* (on the wall opposite *e*).—To the right are the priests and Levites sent from Jerusalem, asking, "What says he of himself?" They are four in number, a Rabbi and three Pharisees. To the left is St. John with two disciples behind him. Between them rolls the Jordan, at the ferry to which (Bethabara) the discussion between the Baptist and the Jews took place, and across the river the Rabbi asks:

QVŌM . ERGO . BÆPT
ZAS . SI NQ̃E . XPS . NE
Q̃. HELIA . NEQ' PH̃A

"Quomodo ergo baptizas si neque Christus, neque Elia, neque Propheta?"*

"Why baptizest thou, then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?" (John I. 25).

St. John does not, however, give the answer recorded of him in the Gospel, but another written above his head thus:—

* The Vulgate has "Quid ergo baptizas si tu non es," etc.

✠ EGO BAPTIZO IN̄O
MĪE PATRIS
ET . FILII . 7 . S̄P'
SC̄I

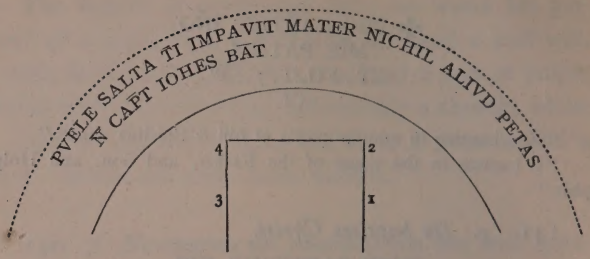
"Ego baptizo in nomine patris et filii & Spiritus sancti."
"I baptize in the name of the Father, and Son, and Holy Spirit."

141. *g. He baptises Christ.*

HICE BAPTISMV' XPI

On the left is a tree with an axe laid to its root. In the centre stands St. John, with his hand on the head of Christ, who stands in the midst of the river. Three angels look down from the right bank into the water; and in it are five fishes, over one of which Christ's hand is raised in blessing. Below is a child with a golden vase in one hand, probably the river god of the Jordan, who is sometimes introduced into these pictures. From above a ray of light, with a star and a dove in it, descends on the head of Christ:—"And Jesus when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased" (Matt. III. 16, 17).

142. *h. His death is commanded by Herod* (over the door into the main body of the church).




The mosaic is (according to the sacristan) entirely restored, and the letters of the legend appear to have been incorrectly treated. The words are "Puellæ saltanti imperavit mater nihil (? nichil) aliud petas nisi caput Johannis Baptistæ"— "And as the girl danced her mother commanded her, saying, Ask for nothing else, but only for the head of John the Baptist."

Five figures are seen in the mosaic:—

I. Herod with his hands raised in horror and distress, "exceeding sorry" (Mark VI. 26).

II. Herodias, pointing at him, with a smile of triumph.

III. Herodias' daughter dancing, with the charger on her head.

IV. Another figure, with regard to which see *ante*, § 94, where it is suggested that the figure is St. John at a former time, saying to Herod, "It is not lawful for thee to have her." If this is not so, it may be that the

figure represents the "lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee" (Mark vi. 21) who were at the feast.

v. A servant in attendance.

143. *i. He is beheaded.*

✠ DECHOLACIO SCI IOHIS BAT.
"The beheading of St. John the Baptist."

To the left is the headless body of St. John, still in prison. "And immediately the king sent an executioner (or 'one of his guard'), and he went and beheaded him in prison." The Baptist has leant forward, and his hands are stretched out, as if to save himself in falling. A Roman soldier is sheathing his sword, and looks somewhat disgusted at the daughter of Herodias as she carries the head to her mother, who sits enthroned near. (See *ante*, § 96.)

144. *j. He is buried.*—"And when his disciples heard of it they came and took up his corpse and laid it in a tomb" (Mark vi. 29).

H. SEPELITVR . CO
RPVS . S . IOHIS . BAT
(See *ante*, § 96.)

"Hic sepelitur corpus sancti Johannis Baptistæ"—"Here is being buried the body of St. John the Baptist."

The headless body of the Baptist is being laid in the grave by two disciples, whilst a third swings a censer over it.

145. (II.) THE INFANCY OF CHRIST.—Going back now to the west end of the chapel, we have four mosaics representing scenes in the infancy of Christ.

I. The wise men before Herod.
II. The wise men adoring Christ. } Above *c* and *e* in the Life of St. John.

III. The flight into Egypt.
IV. The Holy Innocents. } Opposite 1 and 2.

I. *The wise men before Herod.*

Herod is seated on his throne, attended by a Roman soldier; he looks puzzled and anxious. Before him are the three kings in attitudes of supplication; and above are the words—

✿ VBIE . QVINATU' . EST . REX . JUDÆORUM.

"Ubi est qui natus est rex Judæorum?"
"Where is he that is born king of the Jews?" } St. Matt. II. 2.

II. *The wise men adoring Christ.*

✠ ADORABVT EV̄ ON̄S REGES TERE ET OM̄S GĒTES SERVIENT EI

"Adorabunt eum omnes reges terræ, (et) omnes gentes servient ei.

"Yea, all kings shall fall down before him; all nations shall serve him" (Psalm LXXII, 10, 11).

In the centre is the Madonna seated on a throne, which is also part of the stable of the inn. On her knees is the infant Christ, with two fingers of his right hand raised in benediction. The Madonna holds out her hand, as if showing the Child to the kings, who

approach Him with gifts and in attitudes of devout worship. To the left is a man leading a camel out of a building; whilst to the right of the stable lies Joseph asleep, with an angel descending to him: "Arise and take the young child." (See the next mosaic.) The rays from the central figure of the vaulted roof fall, one on the second of the three kings, and another, the most brilliant of them,—upon which, where it breaks into triple glory, the star of Bethlehem is set,—upon the Madonna and the Christ.

III. *The flight into Egypt.*

✠ SVRGE ET ACCIPE PUERVM ET MATREM EU' ET FUGE IN EGYPTUM . ET ESTO IBI USQ' DVM DICAM TIBI

"Surge et accipe puerum et matrem ejus et fuge in Egyptum et esto ibi usque dum dicam tibi."

"Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be there until I bring thee word" (St. Matt. II. 13).

A youth carrying a gourd leads into a building with a mosque-like dome a white ass, on which is seated the Madonna, holding the infant Christ. Joseph walks behind, carrying a staff and cloak. The fact of the journey being sudden and hasty is shown by the very few things which the fugitives have taken with them—only a cloak and a gourd; they have left the presents of the three kings behind.

IV. *The Holy Innocents.*

✠ TUNC . HERODE' VIDE' Q'M ILVSV' ẼẼT AMAGI' IRATV'E . RE. DE . *a* . MIT TẼS OCCIDIT . OMS PUERO' QVI . ERANT . BETHLEEM OM . OIBUS FINIBUS . EIVS*

"Tunc Herodes videns quoniam illusus esset a magis iratus est valde, et mittens occidit omnes pueros qui erant in Bethlehem et in omnibus finibus ejus."

"Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof" (Matt. II. 16).

Three Roman soldiers are killing the children, some of whom already lie dead and bleeding on the rocky ground. To the right is a mother with her child in her arms, and near her another woman is holding up her hands in grief.

146. (III.) ST. NICHOLAS.

Just below the mosaic of the Holy Innocents is one of S. NICOLAU'—St. Nicholas—with one hand raised in benediction whilst the other holds a book. He is here, close to the small door that opens on to the Piazzetta, the nearest to the sea of all the saints in St. Mark's, because he is the sea saint, the patron of all ports, and especially of Venice. He was, it is well-known, with St. George and St. Mark, one of the three saints who

* The letters underlined are unintelligible, as otherwise the legend follows the Vulgate. Possibly the words have been re touched, and the letters incorrectly restored.

saved Venice from the demon ship in the storm when St. Mark gave to the fishermen the famous ring.

There now remain for the traveller's examination the three vaults of the Baptistery, the arches leading from one division of the chapel to another, and the spandrils which support the font and altar domes. In the arch leading from the west end of the chapel to the font are the four evangelists; in that leading from the dome over the font to that over the altar are four saints, whilst in the spandrils of the two last-named domes are, over the font, the four Greek, and over the altar the four Latin fathers.

147. (IV.) THE FOUR EVANGELISTS.

S. LUCAS EVG.

St. Luke is writing in a book, and has written a letter and a half, possibly QV, the first two letters of Quoniam—"Forasmuch"—which is the opening word of his Gospel.

S. MARCVS EVG.

St. Mark is sharpening his pencil, and has a pair of pincers on his desk.

S. IOHES EVG.

St. John is represented as very old,—alluding of course to his having written his Gospel late in life.

S. MATHEV' EVG.

St. Matthew is writing, and just dipping his pen in the ink.

148. (V.) FOUR SAINTS — *St. Anthony, St. Pietro Urseolo, St. Isidore, St. Theodore.*

*a. St. Anthony* (on the left at the bottom of the arch).

"Il beato Antonio di Bresa."

IL B EA
TO AN
TON IO
DI BR
E SA

St. Anthony is the hermit saint. He stands here with clasped hands, and at his side is a skull, the sign of penitence. He wears, as in many other pictures of him, a monk's dress, in allusion to his being "the founder of ascetic monachism." His "temptations" are well-known.

*b. St. Pietro Urseolo* (above St. Anthony).

"Beatus Petrus Ursiolo dux(s) Vened."
"The blessed Pietro Urseolo, Doge of the Venetians."

✠ BEA TUS
PETR V'VRSI
O DUXS
LO VENED

This Doge turned monk. Influenced by the teaching of the abbot Guarino, when he came to Venice from his convent in Guyenne, Pietro left his ducal palace one September night, fled from Venice, and shut himself up in

the monastery of Cusano, where he remained for nineteen years, till his death in 997.

Here he is represented as a monk in a white robe, with a black cloak. He holds in his hand the Doge's cap, which he has doffed for ever, and as he looks upwards, there shines down on him a ray of light, in the centre of which is seen the Holy Dove.

*c. St. Isidore* (opposite the Doge).

S. ISIDORVS MARTIR (?)

This is St. Isidore of Chios, a martyr saint, who perished during the persecutions of the Christians by the Emperor Decius, A.D. 250. He appears to have been much worshipped at Venice, where he is buried. Here he is seen dressed as a warrior, and bearing a shield and a lily, the symbol of purity.*

*d. St. Theodore.* S. THEODOR. M.

He is with St. George, St. Demetrius, and St. Mercurius, one of the four Greek warrior saints of Christendom, besides being, of course, the patron saint of Venice. He is martyr as well as warrior, having fired the temple of Cybele, and perished in the flames, A.D. 300.

The four saints upon this arch thus represent two

* See *Stones of Venice* (complete edition), vol. II. chap. VIII. § 127, and vol. III. chap. II. § 61. His body was brought to Venice with that of St. Donato in 1126 by the Doge Domenico Michiel. See *ante*, § 11.

forms of Christian service; St. Anthony and the Doge being chosen as types of asceticism, and the other two as examples of actual martyrdom.

149. (VI.) THE FOUR GREEK FATHERS—*St. John Chrysostom, St. Gregory Nazianzenus, St. Basil the Great, and St. Athanasius* (on the spandrils of the central dome).

*a.* S. IOHES CRISOSTOMOS PATKA (patriarch), on the right of the door leading into the church.

He has no mitre, being one of the Greek Fathers, who are thus distinguished from the Latin Fathers, all of whom, except St. Jerome (the cardinal), wear mitres.

He bears a scroll—

✠REG
NVM.I
NTRA
BIT.Q
VĒ.FON
S.PVR
VS ANT
E.LAV
ABIT

"Regnum intrabit, quem fons purus ante lavabit."

"He, whom a pure fount shall first wash, shall enter the kingdom."

*b.* S. GREGORIVS NAZIANZENUS (to the right of St. John Chrysostom). He is represented, as he usually is, as old and worn with fasting. On his scroll is written—

✠ QVO
DNA
TURA
TULI
T XPS
BAPTI
SMAT
ECV
RAT

"Quod natura tulit Christus baptismate curat."

"What nature has brought, Christ by baptism cures."

*c.* S. BASIL (to the right of his friend St. Gregory). St. Basil the Great, the founder of monachism in the East, began his life of devotion in early youth, and is here represented as a young man. The order of the Basilicans is still the only order in the Greek Church. His scroll has—

✠ UT SO
LE EST
PRIMUM
LUX(MŪ
DI FIDE
BA̅TIS
MUM)

"Ut sole est primum lux mundi, fide baptismum."

"As by the sun we have the first light of the world, so by faith we have baptism."

*d.* S. ATHANASIUS, old and white-haired. His scroll runs—

✠ UT UN
UM EST
NUM
EN SI
C SACR
OMU
NERE
FLV
MEN

"Ut unum est numen, sic sacro munere flumen."

"As the Godhead is one, so by divine ordinance is the river (of God?)" (?)

150. (VII.) THE FOUR LATIN FATHERS—*St. Jerome, St. Ambrose, St. Augustine, and St. Gregory the Great* (on the spandrils of the altar dome).

The light here is very bad; and even after accustoming himself to it, the reader will hardly be able to do more than see that all four figures have books before them, in which they are writing, apparently in Greek characters. What they have written—in no case more than a few letters—it is impossible to decipher from the floor of the chapel. St. Jerome wears his cardinal's hat and robes, and St. Ambrose has his bee-hive near him, in allusion to the story that when in his cradle a swarm of bees once lighted on his lips and did not sting him.

The visitor has thus examined all the mosaics except those of the three domes. He must now, therefore, return from near the altar to the farther end of the chapel, and take first the vaulting (for accurately this is not a dome) of that part of the roof.

151. (VIII.) CHRIST AND THE PROPHETS.

In the centre is Christ, surrounded by the prophets and patriarchs of the Old Testament, each of whom unfolds a scroll and displays on it a portion of his own prophecy.

Standing with his back to the altar, the visitor will thus see to the left of the Christ, Zephaniah and Elisha, and to his right Isaiah and Hosea.

I. *ZEPHANIA.* SOPHONIAS PHA (propheta).

His scroll runs thus:—

EXPE
TA ME
IN DIE
RESU
RECT
IONIS
MEE
QUO
NIAM
IU

"Expecta me in die resurrectionis meæ quoniam ju(dicium meum ut congregem gentes)."

See Zeph. III. 8. This legend is shortened, and not quite accurately quoted, from the Vulgate. Our version is:—

"Wait ye upon me until the day that I rise up . . . for my determination is to gather the nations. . . ."

II. *ELISHA.* ELISEAS PHA

Scroll:—PATER
MI PA
TER MI
CURRU'
ISRAEL
ETAU
RIGA
EIVS

"Pater mi, pater mi, currus Israel et auriga ejus."

"My father, my father, the chariot of Israel and the horsemen thereof."

2 Kings II. 12.

III. *ISAIAH.* ISAIAS PHA

Scroll:—ECCE V
IRGOc
CIPIET
ET PAR
IET FILI
UM ET V
OCABIT
UR NOM

"Ecce virgo concipiet et pariet filium et vocabitur nom(en ejus Emmanuel)."

"Behold a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."*

Isa. VII. 14.

* Isaiah is constantly represented with these words on his

iv. *HOSEA.* OSIA
PHA

Scroll:—VENIT
EET RE
VERTA
MURAD
DOMINU
QVIA
IPSE CE
PIT ET
SANA

"Venite et revertamur ad dominum quia ipse cepit et sana(bit nos)."
"Come and let us return unto the Lord, for he has torn and he will heal us."
Hosea vi. 1.

152. Then turning round and facing the altar, we have, to the left of the Christ, Jeremiah and Elijah; to the right, Abraham and Joel.

v. *JEREMIAH.* JEREMIAS
PHA

Scroll:—HIC EST
DEVS
NOSTER
ET NON
EXTIMA
BITUR
ALIVS

"Hic est Deus noster et non extimabitur alius."
"This is our God, and none other shall be feared."

vi. *ELIJAH.* ELIA
PHA

---

scroll, as, for example, on the roof of the Arena Chapel at Padua, and on the western porches of the cathedral of Verona.

Scroll:—DOMIN
ESICO
NUER
SUS
AVEN
IT PO
PVLVS
TV
VS

"Domine si(c)conversus avenit populus tuus."

"Lord, thus are thy people come against thee."

This is not biblical. It is noticeable that Elijah, unlike the other prophets, who look at the spectator, is turning to the Christ, whom he addresses.

VII. *ABRAHAM.* ABRAN
PHA

Scroll:—VISITA
VIT DO
MINUS
SARAM
SICUT
PROMI
SERAT

"Visitavit (autem) dominus Saram sicut promiserat."

"The Lord visited Sarah as he had said."

Gen. XXI. 1.

VIII. *JOEL.* JOEL
PHA

Scroll:—SUPER
SERVO(S)
MEOSET
SUPERA
NCILAS
ERUNDA
MDES
PVMEO

"Super servos meos et super ancillas effundam de spiritu meo."*

"Upon my men servants and handmaids will I pour out (of) my spirit."

Joel II. 29.

---

* The mosaic has apparently "erundam" for "effundam," possibly a restorer's error. The Vulgate has "spiritum neum," for "de spiritu meo."

153. Then, still facing the altar there are, on the wall to the right, David and Solomon; on that to the left, above the Baptism of Christ, Obadiah and Jonah.

IX. *DAVID.* DAVID
PH̄A

Scroll:—FILIUS
MEV.E
STU.E
GO.H
ODIE.
GEN
UI.T
E

"Filius meus es tu, ego hodie genui te."

"Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee."

Psalm II. 7.

X. *SOLOMON.* SALOMON
PH̄A

Scroll:—QVESI
VI.ILLV
M.ETNO
NINVEN
I.IŪENE
RŪT.IN
ME.VIGI
LE.QVI
CUTO
DIUT
CIUI
TA
TEM,

"Quæsivi illum et non inveni. Invenerunt in me vigiles qui custodiunt civitatem."

"I sought him, but I found him not. The watchmen that go about the city found (or 'came upon') me."

Song of Solomon, III. 2, 3.

XI. *OBADIAH.* ABDIAS
PHA

Scroll:—ECCE
PARV
ULVM
DEDI
TTE
INGE
NTI
BV
S

"Ecce parvulum dedit te in gentibus."
"Behold he has made thee small among the heathen." Obadiah 2.
(Vulgate has "dedi": and so has our Bible "I have.")

XII. *JONAH.* JONAS
PHA

Scroll:—CLAMA
VIADD
OMINU
MEEX
AUDI
VITME
DETR
IBULA
TIO
MEA
N

"Clamavi ad dominum et exaudivit me de tribulation (?) mea."
"I cried by reason of my affliction to the Lord, and he heard me." Jonah II. 2.

154. (IX.) CHRIST AND THE APOSTLES. (See *ante*, § 94.)

Passing now to under the central dome, Christ is again seen enthroned in the midst, no longer, however, of the prophets, but of his own disciples. He is no longer the Messiah, but the risen Christ. He wears gold and red, the emblems of royalty; his right hand is raised

in blessing; his left holds the resurrection banner and a scroll. The marks of the nails are visible in his hands and feet here only; they are not to be seen, of course, in the previous vaulting, nor are they in the third or altar dome, where he sits enthroned triumphant as the Heavenly King.

Scroll:—EVNTES
INMV̄DV̄
UNIVES
VM.PRE
DICHAT
EEVAN
GELIV
MOM̄IC
REATU
REQI
CRE̅DI
DERI
TEBA
PTIS
ATU

"Euntes in mundum universum prædicate evangelium omni creaturæ. Qui crediderit et baptizatu(s fuerit salvus erit)."

"Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved."

St. Mark xvi. 15, 16.

Below, right round the dome, are the twelve Apostles, baptising each in the country with which his ministry is actually or by tradition most associated. A list of them has been already given (*ante*, § 94), with their countries, except that of St. Bartholomew, which is there noted as "indecipherable." It is, however, legible as India.

155. Each Apostle is the centre of a similar group, consisting of the Apostle himself, his convert, in the mo-

ment of baptism, and a third figure whose position is doubtful. He may be awaiting baptism, already baptised, or merely an attendant: in the group of St. James the Less, he holds a towel; in that of St. Thomas, a cross; and in every case he wears the costume of the country where the baptism is taking place. Thus, to take the most striking instances, St. Philip's Phrygian has the red Phrygian cap; St. Peter's Roman is a Roman soldier; the Indians of St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew are (except for some slight variety of colour) both dressed alike, and wear turbans. Behind the figures is in each group a building, also characteristic architecturally of the given country. In two instances there is seen a tree growing out of this building, namely, in the case of Palestine and in that of Achaia; but whether or no with any special meaning or allusion may be doubtful.

The inscriptions are as follows (see *ante*, § 94):

SCS IOHES EVG BAPTIZA I EFESO
S. IACOB MINOR . . . . I JUDEA
S. PHVLIP . . . . . I FRIGIA
S. MATHEV' . . . . . I ETIOPIA
S. SIMEON . . . . . I EGIPTV̄
S. TOMAS . . . . . IN INDIA
S. ANDRE . . . . . I ACHAIA
S. PETRV' . . . . . IN ROMA
S. BARTOLOMEV' . . . I INDIA
S. TADEV' . . . . . I MESOPOTAMIA
S. MATIAS . . . . . I PALESTIN
SCS MARCUS EVS . . . I ALESANDRIA

156. In this list, most careful reference is made, as has been said, to the various traditions concerning the places of each Apostle's special ministry, the main tradition being always followed in cases of doubt. Thus, St. John was bishop of Ephesus; St. James the Less bishop of Jerusalem, where he received St. Paul, and introduced him to the Church; St. Philip laboured in Phrygia, and is said to have died at Hierapolis; St. Matthew chiefly in Ethiopia; St. Simeon in Egypt; and St. Thomas (though this may be by confusion with another Thomas) is said to have preached in India and founded the Church at Malabar, where his tomb is shown, and "Christians of St. Thomas" is still a name for the Church. So, again, St. Andrew preached in Achaia, and was there crucified at Patræ; the connection of St. Peter with Rome needs no comment; both Jerome and Eusebius assign India to St. Bartholomew; St. Thaddæus or Jude preached in Syria and Arabia, and died at Edessa; the first fifteen years of the ministry of St. Matias were spent in Palestine; and lastly, St. Mark is reported to have been sent by St. Peter to Egypt, and there founded the Church at Alexandria.

157. (X.) CHRIST AND THE ANGELS.

We pass lastly to the altar-dome, already partly described in the "Requiem" chapter of this book (§ 95).

In the centre is Christ triumphant, enthroned on the

stars, with the letters $\overline{IC}$ $\overline{XC}$ once more on either side of him. In the circle with him are two angels, whose wings veil all but their faces; round it are nine other angels, ruby-coloured for love, and bearing flaming torches. "He maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flaming fire."

Lower down round the dome are the "angels and archangels and all the company of heaven," who "laud and magnify his glorious name." These heavenly agencies are divided into three hierarchies, each of three choirs, and these nine choirs are given round this vault.

| | |
|---|---|
| Hierarchy I. . . . | Seraphim, Cherubim, Thrones. |
| Hierarchy II. . . . | Dominations, Virtues, Powers. |
| Hierarchy III. . . | Princedoms, Archangels, Angels. |

"The first three choirs receive their glory immediately from God, and transmit it to the second; the second illuminate the third; the third are placed in relation to the created universe and man. The first hierarchy are as councillors; the second as governors; the third as ministers. The Seraphim are absorbed in perpetual love and adoration immediately round the throne of God; the Cherubim know and worship; the Thrones sustain the seat of the Most High. The Dominations, Virtues, Powers, are the regents of the stars and elements. The three last orders—Princedoms, Archangels, and Angels —are the protectors of the great monarchies on earth,

and the executors of the will of God throughout the universe."*

The visitor can see for himself how accurately this statement is borne out by the mosaics of the altar-dome. Immediately over the altar, and nearest therefore to the presence of God, is the Cherubim, "the Lord of those that know," with the words "fulness of knowledge," "plenitudo scientiæ," on his heart; to the left is the Seraphim; to the right the Thrones, "sustaining the seat of the Most High." Farther to the right come the Dominations—an armed angel, holding in one hand a balance, in the other a spear. In one scale of the balance is a man, in the other the book of the law; and this latter scale is being just snatched at by a winged demon, who, grovelling on the ground, turns round to meet the spear of the angel. Opposite the Dominations are the Princedoms or Principalities, another armed angel, wearing a helmet and calmly seated among the stars; and the Powers ("potestates") with a black devil chained at his feet. The Virtues come next, with a skeleton in a grave below, and at the back a pillar of fire; and, lastly, the Angels and Archangels, "the executors of the will of God throughout the universe," are seen nearest to the gospel-dome, standing above a rocky cave, in which are three figures. They appear to have various functions in the resurrection; the angel holds out

* Mrs. Jameson's "Legendary Art," p. 45.

a swathed man to the archangel, who holds a man (perhaps the same man), from whom the grave-clothes are falling. Between them they thus complete the resurrection of the dead.

158. It remains only for the visitor to observe, before leaving the chapel, the manner in which its different parts are related to each other. Upon the arch at the entrance to the gospel-dome are the Four Evangelists; on that which prefaces the altar-dome, with its display of heavenly triumph, are four saints "militant here on earth." But it is the domes themselves whose meaning is most evidently connected. In all, the same Figure is seen in the centre, surrounded in the first by the prophets of the Old Testament, in the second by the Apostles, in the third by the heavenly choirs, the three together thus proclaiming the promise, the ministry, and the triumph of the prophesied, crucified, and glorified Christ.

SANCTUS, SANCTUS, SANCTUS,
DOMINUS, DEUS, OMNIPOTENS,
QUI ERAT, QUI EST, ET QUI VENTURUS EST.
Rev. IV. 8.

## CHAPTER X.

### THE SHRINE OF THE SLAVES.*

159. COUNTING the canals which, entering the city from the open lagoon, must be crossed as you walk from the Piazzetta towards the Public Gardens, the fourth, called the "Rio della Pietà" from the unfinished church of the Pietà, facing the quay before you reach it, will presently, if you go down it in gondola, and pass the

* [PREFACE (*now printed as a footnote*).—The following (too imperfect) account of the pictures by Carpaccio in the chapel of San Giorgio de' Schiavoni, is properly a supplement to the part of "St. Mark's Rest" in which I propose to examine the religious mind of Venice in the fifteenth century; but I publish these notes prematurely that they may the sooner become helpful, according to their power, to the English traveller.

The next chapter contains the analysis by my fellow-worker, Mr. James Reddie Anderson, of the mythological purport of the pictures here described. I separate Mr. Anderson's work thus distinctly from my own, that he may have the entire credit of it; but the reader will soon perceive that it is altogether necessary, both for the completion and the proof of my tentative statements; and that without the certificate of his scholarly investigation, it would have been lost time to prolong the account of my own conjectures or impressions.]

Campo di S. Antonin, permit your landing at some steps on the right, in front of a little chapel of indescribable architecture, chiefly made up of foolish spiral flourishes, which yet, by their careful execution and shallow mouldings, are seen to belong to a time of refined temper. Over its door are two bas-reliefs. That of St. Catherine leaning on her wheel seems to me anterior in date to the other, and is very lovely; the second is contemporary with the cinque-cento building, and fine also; but notable chiefly for the conception of the dragon as a creature formidable rather by its gluttony than its malice, and degraded beneath the level of all other spirits of prey; its wings having wasted away into mere paddles or flappers, having in them no faculty or memory of flight; its throat stretched into the flaccidity of a sack, its tail swollen into a molluscous encumbrance, like an enormous worm; and the human head beneath its paw symbolising therefore the subjection of the human nature to the most brutal desires.

160. When I came to Venice last year, it was with resolute purpose of finding out everything that could be known of the circumstances which led to the building, and determined style, of this chapel—or, more strictly, sacred hall—of the School of the Schiavoni. But day after day the task was delayed by some more pressing subject of enquiry; and, at this moment—resolved at last to put what notes I have on the contents of it at

once together,—I find myself reduced to copy, without any additional illustration, the statement of Flaminio Corner.*

161. "In the year 1451, some charitable men of the Illyrian or Sclavonic nation, many of whom were sailors, moved by praiseworthy compassion, in that they saw many of their fellow-countrymen, though deserving well of the republic, perish miserably, either of hard life or hunger, nor have enough to pay the expenses of church burial, determined to establish a charitable brotherhood under the invocation of the holy martyrs St. George and St. Trifon—brotherhood whose pledge was to succour poor sailors, and others of their nation, in their grave need, whether by reason of sickness or old age, and to conduct their bodies, after death, religiously to burial. Which design was approved by the Council of Ten, in a decree dated 19th May, 1451; after which, they obtained from the pity of the Prior of the Monastery of St. John of Jerusalem, Lorenzo Marcello, the convenience of a hospice in the buildings of the Priory, with rooms such as were needful for their meetings; and the privilege of building an altar in the church, under the title of St. George and Trifon, the martyrs; with the adjudgment of an annual rent of four zecchins, two loaves, and a pound of wax, to be offered to the Priory on the feast of St. George. Such were

* "Notizie Storiche," Venice, 1758, p. 167.

the beginnings of the brotherhood, called that of St. George of the Sclavonians.

"Towards the close of the fifteenth century, the old hospice being ruinous, the fraternity took counsel to raise from the foundations a more splendid new one, under the title of the Martyr St. George, which was brought to completion, with its façade of marble, in the year 1501."

162. The hospice granted by the pity of the Prior of St. John cannot have been very magnificent, if this little chapel be indeed much more splendid; nor do I yet know what rank the school of the Sclavonians held, in power or number, among the other minor fraternities of Venice. The relation of the national character of the Dalmatians and Illyrians, not only to Venice, but to Europe, I find to be of far more deep and curious interest than is commonly supposed; and in the case of the Venetians, traceable back at least to the days of Herodotus; for the festival of the Brides of Venice, and its interruption by the Illyrian pirates, is one of the curious proofs of the grounds he had for naming the Venetians as one of the tribes of the Illyrians, and ascribing to them, alone among European races, the same practice as that of the Babylonians with respect to the dowries of their marriageable girls.

163. How it chanced that while the entire Riva,—the chief quay in Venice—was named from the Scla-

vonians, they were yet obliged to build their school on this narrow canal, and prided themselves on the magnificence of so small a building, I have not ascertained, nor who the builder was;—his style, differing considerably from all the Venetian practice of the same date, by its refusal at once of purely classic forms, and of elaborate ornament, becoming insipidly grotesque, and chastely barbarous, in a quite unexampled degree, is noticeable enough, if we had not better things to notice within the unpretending doorway. Entering, we find ourselves in a little room about the size of the commercial parlour in an old-fashioned English inn; perhaps an inch or two higher in the ceiling, which is of good horizontal beams, narrow and many, for effect of richness; painted and gilded, also, now tawdrily enough, but always in some such patterns as you see. At the end of the low room, is an altar, with doors on the right and left of it in the sides of the room, opening the one into the sacristy, the other to the stairs leading to the upper chapel. All the rest mere flat wall, wainscoted two-thirds up, eight feet or so, leaving a third of the height, say four feet, claiming some kind of decent decoration. Which modest demand you perceive to be modestly supplied, by pictures, fitting that measure in height, and running long or short as suits their subjects; ten altogether, (or with the altar-piece, eleven,) of which nine are worth your looking at.

164. Not as very successfully decorative work, I admit. A modern Parisian upholsterer, or clever Kensington student, would have done for you a far surpassing splendour in a few hours: all that we can say here, at the utmost, is that the place looks comfortable, and, especially, warm,—the pictures having the effect, you will feel presently, of a soft evening sunshine on the walls, or glow from embers on some peaceful hearth, cast up into the room where one sits waiting for dear friends, in twilight.

165. In a little while, if you still look with general glance, yet patiently, this warmth will resolve itself into a kind of chequering, as of an Eastern carpet, or old-fashioned English sampler, of more than usually broken and sudden variegation; nay, suggestive here and there of a wayward patchwork, verging into grotesqueness, or even, with some touch of fantasy in masque, into harlequinade,—like a tapestry for a Christmas night in a home a thousand years old, to adorn a carol of honoured knights with honouring queens.

166. Thus far sentient of the piece, for all is indeed here but one,—go forward a little, please, to the second picture on the left, wherein, central, is our now accustomed friend, St. George: stiff and grotesque, even to humorousness, you will most likely think him, with his dragon in a singularly depressed and, as it were, water-logged, state. Never mind him, or the dragon,

just now: but take a good opera-glass, and look there with steadily and long at the heads of the two princely riders on the left—the Saracen king and his daughter —he in high white turban, she beyond him in the crimson cap, high, like a castle tower.

Look well and long. For truly,—and with hard-earned and secure knowledge of such matters, I tell you, through all this round world of ours, searching what the best life of it has done of brightest in all its times and years,—you shall not find another piece quite the like of that little piece of work, for supreme, serene, unassuming, unfaltering sweetness of painter's perfect art. Over every other precious thing, of such things known to me, it rises, in the compass of its simplicity; in being able to gather the perfections of the joy of extreme childhood, and the joy of a hermit's age, with the strength and sunshine of mid-life, all in one.

Which is indeed more or less true of all Carpaccio's work and mind; but in this piece you have it set in close jewellery, radiant, inestimable.

167. Extreme joy of childhood, I say. No little lady in her first red shoes,—no soldier's baby seeing himself in the glass beneath his father's helmet, is happier in laugh than Carpaccio, as he heaps and heaps his Sultan's snowy crest, and crowns his pretty lady with her ruby tower. No desert hermit is more temperate; no ambassador on perilous policy more subtle;

no preacher of first Christian gospel to a primitive race more earnest or tender. The wonderfullest of Venetian Harlequins this,—variegated, like Geryon, to the innermost mind of him—to the lightest gleam of his pencil: "Con più color, sommesse e sopraposte; non fur mai drappi Tartari ne Turchi;" and all for good.

Of course you will not believe me at first,—nor indeed, till you have unwoven many a fibre of his silk and gold. I had no idea of the make of it myself, till this last year, when I happily had beguiled to Venice one of my best young Oxford men, eager as myself to understand this historic tapestry, and finer fingered than I, who once getting hold of the fringes of it, has followed them thread by thread through all the gleaming damask, and read it clear; whose account of the real meaning of all these pictures you shall have presently in full.

168. But first, we will go round the room to know what is here to read, and take inventory of our treasures; and I will tell you only the little I made out myself, which is all that, without more hard work than can be got through to-day, you are likely either to see in them or believe of them.

First, on the left, then, St. George and the Dragon —combatant both, to the best of their powers; perfect each in their natures of dragon and knight. No dragon that I know of, pictured among mortal worms; no

knight I know of, pictured in immortal chivalry, so perfect, each in his kind, as these two. What else is visible on the battle-ground, of living creature,—frog, newt, or viper,—no less admirable in their kind. The small black viper, central, I have painted carefully for the schools of Oxford as a Natural History study, such as Oxford schools prefer. St. George, for my own satisfaction, also as well as I could, in the year 1872; and hope to get him some day better done, for an example to Sheffield in iron-armour, and several other things.

169. Picture second, the one I first took you to see, is of the Dragon led into the market-place of the Sultan's capital—submissive: the piece of St. George's spear, which has gone through the back of his head, being used as a bridle: but the creature indeed now little needing one, being otherwise subdued enough; an entirely collapsed and confounded dragon, all his bones dissolved away; prince and people gazing as he returns to his dust.

170. Picture third, on the left side of the altar.*

The Sultan and his daughter are baptised by St. George.

Triumphant festival of baptism, as at the new birthday of two kingly spirits. Trumpets and shawms high

* The intermediate oblong on the lateral wall is not Carpaccio's, and is good for nothing.

in resounding transport; yet something of comic no less than rapturous in the piece; a beautiful scarlet—"parrot" (must we call him?) conspicuously mumbling at a violet flower under the steps; him also—finding him the scarletest and mumblingest parrot I had ever seen—I tried to paint in 1872 for the Natural History Schools of Oxford—perhaps a new species, or extinct old one, to immortalise Carpaccio's name and mind. When all the imaginative arts shall be known no more, perhaps, in Darwinian Museum, this scarlet "Epops Carpaccii" may preserve our fame.

But the quaintest thing of all is St. George's own attitude in baptising. He has taken a good platterful of water to pour on the Sultan's head. The font of inlaid bronze below is quite flat, and the splash is likely to be spreading. St. George—carefullest of saints, it seems, in the smallest matters—is holding his mantle back well out of the way. I suppose, really and truly, the instinctive action would have been this, pouring at the same time so that the splash might be towards himself, and not over the Sultan.

With its head close to St. George's foot, you see a sharp-eared white dog, with a red collar round his neck. Not a greyhound, by any means; but an awkward animal; stupid-looking, and not much like a saint's dog. Nor is it in the least interested in the baptism, which a saint's dog would certainly have been. The mumbling

parrot, and he—what *can* they have to do with the proceedings? A very comic picture!

171. But this next,—for a piece of sacred art, what can we say of it?

St. Tryphonius and the Basilisk—was ever so simple a saint, ever so absurd a beast? as if the absurdity of all heraldic beasts that ever were, had been hatched into one perfect absurdity—prancing there on the steps of the throne, self-satisfied;—*this* the beast whose glance is mortal! And little St. Tryphonius, with nothing remarkable about him more than is in every good little boy, for all I can see.

And the worst of it is that I don't happen to know anything about St. Tryphonius, whom I mix up a little with Trophonius, and his cave; also I am not very clear about the difference between basilisks and cockatrices; and on the whole find myself reduced, in this picture, to admiring the carpets with the crosses on them hung out of the window, which, if you will examine with opera-glass, you will be convinced, I think, that nobody can do the like of them by rules, at Kensington; and that if you really care to have carpets as good as they can be, you must get somebody to design them who can draw saints and basilisks too.

Note, also, the group under the loggia which the staircase leads up to, high on the left. It is a picture in itself; far more lovely as a composition than the

finest Titian or Veronese, simple and pleasant this as the summer air, and lucent as morning cloud.

On the other side also there are wonderful things, only there's a black figure there that frightens me; I can't make it out at all; and would rather go on to the next picture, please.

Stay—I forgot the arabesque on the steps, with the living plants taking part in the ornament, like voices chanting here and there a note, as some pretty tune follows its melodious way, on constant instruments. Nature and art at play with each other—graceful and gay alike, yet all the while conscious that they are at play round the steps of a throne, and under the paws of a basilisk.

172. The fifth picture is in the darkest recess of all the room; and of darkest theme,—the Agony in the garden. I have never seen it rightly, nor need you pause at it, unless to note the extreme naturalness of the action in the sleeping figures—their dresses drawn tight under them as they have turned, restlessly. But the principal figure is hopelessly invisible.

173. The sixth picture is of the calling of Matthew; visible, this, in a bright day, and worth waiting for one, to see it in, through any stress of weather.

For, indeed, the Gospel which the publican wrote for us, with its perfect Sermon on the Mount, and mostly more harmonious and gentle fulness, in places where

St. Luke is formal, St. John mysterious, and St. Mark brief,—this Gospel, according to St. Matthew, I should think, if we had to choose one out of all the books in the Bible for a prison or desert friend, would be the one we should keep.

And we do not enough think how much that leaving the receipt of custom meant, as a sign of the man's nature, who was to leave us such a notable piece of literature.

174. Yet observe, Carpaccio does not mean to express the fact, or anything like the fact, of the literal calling of Matthew. What the actual character of the publicans of Jerusalem was at that time, in its general aspect, its admitted degradation, and yet power of believing, with the harlot, what the masters and the mothers in Israel could not believe, it is not his purpose to teach you. This call from receipt of custom, he takes for the symbol of the universal call to leave all that we have, and are doing. "Whosoever forsaketh not all that he hath, cannot be my disciple." For the other calls were easily obeyed in comparison of this. To leave one's often empty nets and nightly toil on sea, and become fishers of men, probably you might find pescatori enough on the Riva there, within a hundred paces of you, who would take the chance at once, if any gentle person offered it them. James and Jude—Christ's cousins—no thanks to them for following Him;

their own home conceivably no richer than His. Thomas and Philip, I suppose, somewhat thoughtful persons on spiritual matters, questioning of them long since; going out to hear St. John preach, and to see whom he had seen. But *this* man, busy in the place of business—engaged in the interests of foreign governments—thinking no more of an Israelite Messiah than Mr. Goschen, but only of Egyptian finance, and the like—suddenly the Messiah, passing by, says "Follow me!" and he rises up, gives Him his hand. "Yea! to the death;" and absconds from his desk in that electric manner on the instant, leaving his cash-box unlocked, and his books for whoso list to balance!—a very remarkable kind of person indeed, it seems to me.

Carpaccio takes him, as I said, for a type of such sacrifice at its best. Everything (observe in passing) is here given you of the best. Dragon deadliest—knight purest—parrot scarletest—basilisk absurdest—publican publicanest;—a perfect type of the life spent in taxing one's neighbour, exacting duties, per-centages, profits in general, in a due and virtuous manner.

175. For do not think Christ would have called a bad or corrupt publican—much less that a bad or corrupt publican would have obeyed the call. Your modern English evangelical doctrine that Christ has a special liking for the souls of rascals is the absurdest basilisk of a doctrine that ever pranced on judgment steps. That

which is *lost* He comes to save,—yes; but not that which is defiantly going the way He has forbidden. He showed you plainly enough what kind of publican He would call, having chosen two, both of the best: "Behold, Lord, if I have taken anything from any man, I restore it fourfold!"—a beautiful manner of trade. Carpaccio knows well that there were no defalcations from Levi's chest—no oppressions in his tax-gathering. This whom he has painted is a true merchant of Venice, uprightest and gentlest of the merchant race; yet with a glorious pride in him. What merchant but one of Venice would have ventured to take Christ's hand, as his friend's—as one man takes another's? Not repentant, he, of anything he has done; not crushed or terrified by Christ's call; but rejoicing in it, as meaning Christ's praise and love. "Come up higher then, for there are nobler treasures than these to count, and a nobler King than this to render account to. Thou hast been faithful over a few things; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

A lovely picture, in every sense and power of painting; natural, and graceful, and quiet, and pathetic;—divinely religious, yet as decorative and dainty as a bank of violets in spring.

176. But the next picture! How was ever such a thing allowed to be put in a church? Nothing surely could be more perfect in comic art. St. Jerome, for-

sooth, introducing his novice lion to monastic life, with the resulting effect on the vulgar monastic mind.

Do not imagine for an instant that Carpaccio does not see the jest in all this, as well as you do,—perhaps even a little better. "Ask for him to-morrow, indeed, and you shall find him a grave man;" but, to-day, Mercutio himself is not more fanciful, nor Shakespeare himself more gay in his fancy of "the gentle beast and of a good conscience," than here the painter as he drew his delicately smiling lion with his head on one side like a Perugino's saint, and his left paw raised, partly to show the thorn wound, partly in deprecation,—

> "For if I should, as lion, come in strife
> Into this place, 'twere pity of my life."

The flying monks are scarcely at first intelligible but as white and blue oblique masses; and there was much debate between Mr. Murray and me, as he sketched the picture for the Sheffield Museum, whether the actions of flight were indeed well given or not; he maintaining that the monks were really running like Olympic archers, and that the fine drawing was only lost under the quartering of the dresses:—I on the contrary believe that Carpaccio had failed, having no gift for representing swift motion. We are probably both right; I doubt not that the running action, if Mr. Murray says so, is rightly drawn; but at this time, every Venetian painter

had been trained to represent only slow and dignified motion, and not till fifty years later, under classic influence, came the floating and rushing force of Veronese and Tintoret.

And I am confirmed in this impression by the figure of the stag in the distance, which does not run freely, and by the imperfect gallop of St. George's horse in the first subject.

177. But there are many deeper questions respecting this St. Jerome subject than those of artistic skill. The picture is a jest indeed; but is it a jest only? Is the tradition itself a jest? or only by our own fault, and perhaps Carpaccio's, do we make it so?

In the first place, then, you will please to remember, as I have often told you, Carpaccio is not answerable for himself in this matter. He begins to think of his subject, intending, doubtless, to execute it quite seriously. But his mind no sooner fastens on it than the vision of it comes to him as a jest, and he is forced to paint it. Forced by the fates,—dealing with the fate of Venice and Christendom. We must ask of Atropos, not of Carpaccio, why this picture makes us laugh; and why the tradition it records has become to us a dream and a scorn. No day of my life passes now to its sunset, without leaving me more doubtful of all our cherished contempts, and more earnest to discover what root there

was for the stories of good men, which are now the mocker's treasure.

178. And I want to read a good "Life of St. Jerome." And if I go to Mr. Ongania's I shall find, I suppose, the autobiography of George Sand, and the life of—Mr. Sterling, perhaps; and Mr. Werner, written by my own master, and which indeed I've read, but forget now who either Mr. Sterling or Mr. Werner was; and perhaps, in religious literature, the life of Mr. Wilberforce and of Mrs. Fry; but not the smallest scrap of information about St. Jerome. To whom, nevertheless, all the charity of George Sand, and all the ingenuity of Mr. Sterling, and all the benevolence of Mr. Wilberforce, and a great quantity, if we knew it, of the daily comfort and peace of our own little lives every day, are verily owing; as to a lovely old pair of spiritual spectacles, without whom we never had read a word of the "Protestant Bible." It is of no use, however, to begin a life of St. Jerome now—and of little use to look at these pictures without a life of St. Jerome; but only thus much you should be clear in knowing about him, as not in the least doubtful or mythical, but wholly true, and the beginning of facts quite limitlessly important to all modern Europe—namely, that he was born of good, or at least rich family, in Dalmatia, virtually midway between the east and the west; that he made the great Eastern book, the Bible, legible in the west; that he

was the first great teacher of the nobleness of ascetic scholarship and courtesy, as opposed to ascetic savageness: the founder, properly, of the ordered cell and tended garden, where before was but the desert and the wild wood; and that he died in the monastery he had founded at Bethlehem.

179. It is this union of gentleness and refinement with noble continence,—this love and imagination illuminating the mountain cave into a frescoed cloister, and winning its savage beasts into domestic friends, which Carpaccio has been ordered to paint for you; which, with ceaseless exquisiteness of fancy, he fills these three canvases with the incidents of,—meaning, as I believe, the story of all monastic life, and death, and spiritual life for evermore: the power of this great and wise and kind spirit, ruling in the perpetual future over all household scholarship; and the help rendered by the companion souls of the lower creatures to the highest intellect and virtue of man.

And if with the last picture of St. Jerome in his study,—his happy white dog watching his face—you will mentally compare a hunting piece by Rubens, or Snyders, with the torn dogs rolled along the ground in their blood,—you may perhaps begin to feel that there is something more serious in this kaleidoscope of St. George's Chapel than you at first believed—which

if you now care to follow out with me, let us think over this ludicrous subject more quietly.

180. What account have we here given, voluntarily or involuntarily, of monastic life, by a man of the keenest perception, living in the midst of it? That all the monks who have caught sight of the lion should be terrified out of their wits—what a curious witness to the *timidity* of Monasticism! Here are people professing to prefer Heaven to earth—preparing themselves for the change as the reward of all their present self-denial. And this is the way they receive the first chance of it that offers!

181. Evidently Carpaccio's impression of monks must be, not that they were more brave or good than other men; but that they liked books, and gardens, and peace, and were afraid of death—therefore, retiring from the warrior's danger of chivalry somewhat selfishly and meanly. He clearly takes the knight's view of them. What he may afterwards tell us of good concerning them, will not be from a witness prejudiced in their favour. Some good he tells us, however, even here. The pleasant order in wildness of the trees; the buildings for agricultural and religious use, set down as if in an American clearing, here and there, as the ground was got ready for them; the perfect grace of cheerful, pure, illuminating art, filling every little cornice-cusp of the chapel with its jewel-picture of a saint,*—last, and

* See the piece of distant monastery in the lion picture, with

chiefly, the perfect kindness to, and fondness for, all sorts of animals. Cannot you better conceive, as you gaze upon the happy scene, what manner of men they were who first secured from noise of war the sweet nooks of meadow beside your own mountain streams at Bolton, and Fountains, Furness and Tintern? But of the saint himself Carpaccio has all good to tell you. Common monks were, at least, harmless creatures; but here is a strong and beneficent one. "Calm, before the Lion!" say C. C. with their usual perspicacity, as if the story were that the saint alone had courage to confront the raging beast—a Daniel in the lions' den! They might as well say of Carpaccio's Venetian beauty that she is "calm before the lapdog." The saint is leading in his new pet, as he would a lamb, and vainly expostulating with his brethren for being ridiculous. The grass on which they have dropped their books is beset with flowers; there is no sign of trouble or asceticism on the old man's face, he is evidently altogether happy, his life being complete, and the entire scene one of the ideal simplicity and security of heavenly wisdom: "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace."

182. And now pass to the second picture. At first you will perhaps see principally its weak monks—looking more foolish in their sorrow than ever they did in

its fragments of fresco on wall, its ivy-covered door, and illuminated cornice.

their fear. Portraits these, evidently, every soul of them—chiefly the one in spectacles, reading the funeral service so perfunctorily,—types, throughout, of the supreme commonplace alike in action and expression, except those quiet ones in purple on the right, and the grand old man on crutches, come to see this sight.

But St. Jerome himself in the midst of them, the eager heart of him quiet, to such uttermost quietness,—the body lying—look—absolutely flat like clay, as if it had been beat down, and clung, clogged, all along to the marble. Earth to earth indeed. Level clay and inlaid rock now all one—and the noble head senseless as a stone, with a stone for its pillow.

There they gather and kneel about it—wondering, I think, more than pitying. To see what was yesterday the great Life in the midst of them, laid thus! But, so far as they do not wonder, they pity only, and grieve. There is no looking for his soul in the clouds,—no worship of relics here, implied even in the kneeling figures. All look down, woefully, wistfully, as into a grave. "And so Death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

183. This is Carpaccio's message to us. And lest you should not read it, and carelessly think that he meant only the usual commonplace of the sacredness and blessedness of the death of the righteous,—look into the narrow shadow in the corner of the house at

the left hand side, where, on the strange forked and leafless tree that occupies it, are set the cross and little vessel of holy water beneath, and above, the skull, which are always the signs of St. Jerome's place of prayer in the desert.

The lower jaw has fallen from the skull *into the vessel of holy water.*

It is but a little sign,—but you will soon know how much this painter indicates by such things, and that here he means indeed that for the greatest, as the meanest, of the sons of Adam, death is still the sign of their sin; and that though in Christ all shall be made alive, yet also in Adam all die; and this return to their earth is not in itself the coming of peace, but the infliction of shame.

At the lower edge of the marble pavement is one of Carpaccio's lovely signatures, on a white scroll, held in its mouth by a tiny lizard.

184. And now you will be able to enter into the joy of the last picture, the life of St. Jerome in Heaven.

I had no thought, myself, of this being the meaning of such closing scene; but the evidence for this reading of it, laid before me by my fellow-worker, Mr. Anderson, seems to me, in the concurrence of its many clauses, irresistible; and this at least is certain, that as the opposite St. George represents the perfect Mastery of the body, in contest with the lusts of the Flesh, this of

St. Jerome represents the perfect Mastery of the mind, in the fulfilment of the right desires of the Spirit: and all the arts of man,—music (a long passage of melody written clear on one of the fallen scrolls), painting (in the illuminated missal and golden alcove), and sculpture (in all the forms of furniture and the bronze work of scattered ornaments),—these—and the glad fidelity of the lower animals,—all subjected in pleasant service to the more and more perfect reading and teaching of the Word of God;—read, not in written pages chiefly, but with uplifted eyes by the light of Heaven itself, entering and filling the mansions of Immortality.

This interpretation of the picture is made still more probable, by the infinite pains which Carpaccio has given to the working of it. It is quite impossible to find more beautiful and right painting of detail, or more truthful tones of atmosphere and shadow affecting interior colours.

185. Here then are the principal heads of the symbolic evidence, abstracted for us by Mr. Anderson from his complete account of the whole series, now in preparation.

1. "The position of the picture seems to show that it sums up the whole matter. The St. George series reads from left to right. So, chronologically, the two others of St. Jerome; but this, which should according to the story have been first, appears after the death.

II. "The figure on the altar is—most unusually—our Lord with the Resurrection-banner. The shadow of this figure falls on the wall so as to make a crest for the mitre on the altar—'Helmet of Salvation.' . . . The mitre (by comparison with St. Ursula's arrival in Rome it is a cardinal's mitre), censer, and crosier, are laid aside.

III. "The Communion and Baptismal vessels are also laid aside under this altar, not of the dead but of the Risen Lord. The curtain falling from the altar is drawn aside that we may notice this.

IV. "In the mosaic-covered recess above the altar there is prominently inlaid the figure of a cherub or seraph 'che in Dio più l'occhio ha fisso.'

V. "Comparing the colours of the winged and four-footed parts of the 'animal binato' in the Purgatory, it is I believe important to notice that the statue of our Lord is gold, the dress of St. Jerome red and white, and over the shoulders a cape of the brown colour of earth.

VI. "While candles blaze round the dead Jerome in the previous picture, the candlesticks on the altar here are empty—'they need no candle.'

VII. "The two round-topped windows in line behind the square one through which St. Jerome gazes, are the ancient tables bearing the message of light, delivered 'of angels' to the faithful, but now put behind, and comparatively dim beside the glory of present and personal

vision. Yet the light which comes even through the square window streams through bars like those of a prison.

> 'Through the body's prison bars
> His soul possessed the sun and stars,'

Dante Rossetti writes of Dante Allighieri; but Carpaccio hangs the wheels of all visible heaven *inside* these bars. St. Jerome's 'possessions' are in a farther country. These bars are another way of putting what is signified by the brown cape.

VIII. "The two great volumes leaning against the wall by the armchair are the same thing, the closed testaments.

IX. "The documents hanging in the little chamber behind and lying at the saint's feet, remarkable for their hanging seals, are shown by these seals to be titles to some property, or testaments; but they are now put aside or thrown underfoot. Why, except that possession is gotten, that Christ is risen, and that 'a testament is of no strength at all while the testator liveth?' This I believe is no misuse of Paul's words, but an employment of them in their mystic sense, just as the New Testament writers quoted the Old Testament. There is a very prominent illuminated R on one of the documents under the table (I think you have written of it as Greek in its lines): I cannot but fancy it is the initial letter of 'Resurrectio.' What the music is, Caird has sent me no

information about; he was to enquire of some friend who knew about old church music. The prominent bell and shell on the table puzzle me, but I am sure mean something. Is the former the mass-bell?

x. "The statuettes of Venus and the horse, and the various antique fragments on the shelf behind the arm-chair are, I think, symbols of the world, of the flesh, placed behind even the old Scripture studies. You remember Jerome's early learning, and the vision that awakened him from Pagan thoughts (to read the laws of the True City) with the words, 'Ubi est thesaurus tuus.'

186. "I have put these things down without trying to dress them into an argument, that you may judge them as one would gather them hap-hazard from the picture. Individually several of them might be weak arguments, but together I do think they are conclusive. The key-note is struck by the empty altar bearing the risen Lord. I do not think Carpaccio thought of immortality in the symbols derived from mortal life, through which the ordinary mind feels after it. Nor surely did Dante (V. esp. Par. IV. 27 and following lines). And think of the words in Canto II.:—

> 'Dentro dal ciel della Divina Pace
> Si gira un corpo nella cui virtute
> *L'esser di tutto suo contento* giace.'

But there is no use heaping up passages, as the sense that in using human language he merely uses mystic

metaphor is continually present in Dante, and often explicitly stated. And it is surely the error of regarding these picture writings for children who live in the nursery of Time and Space, as if they were the truth itself, which can be discovered only spiritually, that leads to the inconsistencies of thought and foolish talk of even good men.

"St. Jerome, in this picture, is young and brown-haired, not bent and with long white beard, as in the two others. I connect this with the few who have stretched their necks

> '*Per tempo* al pan degli angeli del quale
> Vivesi qui ma non si vien satollo.'

St. Jerome lives here by what *is* really the immortal bread; that shall not here be filled with it so as to hunger no more; and under his earthly cloak comprehends as little perhaps the Great Love he hungers after and is fed by, as his dog comprehends him. I am sure the dog is there with some such purpose of comparison. On that very last quoted passage of Dante, Landino's commentary (it was printed in Venice, 1491) annotates the words 'che drizzaste 'l eollo,' with a quotation,

> 'Cum spectant animalia cetera terram
> Os homini sublime dedit, coelum tueri jussit.'"

187. I was myself brought entirely to pause of happy wonder when first my friend showed me the lessons

hidden in these pictures; nor do I at all expect the reader at first to believe them. But the condition of his possible belief in them is that he approach them with a pure heart and a meek one; for this Carpaccio teaching is like the talisman of Saladin, which dipped in pure water, made it a healing draught, but by itself seemed only a little inwoven web of silk and gold.

188. But to-day, that we may be able to read better to-morrow, we will leave this cell of sweet mysteries, and examine some of the painter's earlier work, in which we may learn his way of writing more completely, and understand the degree in which his own personal character, or prejudices, or imperfections, mingle in the method of his scholarship, and colour or divert the current of his inspiration.

189. Therefore now taking gondola again, you must be carried through the sea-streets to a far-away church, in the part of Venice now wholly abandoned to the poor, though a kingly saint's—St. Louis's: but there are other things in this church to be noted, besides Carpaccio, which will be useful in illustration of him; and to see these rightly, you must compare with them things of the same kind in another church where there are no Carpaccios,—namely, St. Pantaleone, to which, being the nearer, you had better first direct your gondolier.

For the ceilings alone of these two churches,

St. Pantaleone and St. Alvise, are worth a day's pilgrimage in their sorrowful lesson.

190. All the mischief that Paul Veronese did may be seen in the halting and hollow magnificences of them;—all the absurdities, either of painting or piety, under afflatus of vile ambition. Roof puffed up and broken through, as it were, with breath of the fiend from below, instead of pierced by heaven's light from above; the rags and ruins of Venetian skill, honour, and worship, exploded all together sky-high. Miracles of frantic mistake, of flaunting and thunderous hypocrisy,—universal lie, shouted through speaking-trumpets.

If I could let you stand for a few minutes, first under Giotto's four-square vault at Assisi, only thirty feet from the ground, the four triangles of it written with the word of God close as an illuminated missal, and then suddenly take you under these vast staggering Temples of Folly and Iniquity, you would know what to think of "modern development" thenceforth.

191. The roof of St. Pantaleone is, I suppose, the most curious example in Europe of the vulgar dramatic effects of painting. That of St. Alvise is little more than a caricature of the mean passion for perspective, which was the first effect of "science" joining itself with art. And under it, by strange coincidence, there are also two notable pieces of plausible modern sentiment,

celebrated pieces by Tiepolo. He is virtually the beginner of Modernism: these two pictures of his are exactly like what a first-rate Parisian Academy student would do, setting himself to conceive the sentiment of Christ's flagellation, after having read unlimited quantities of George Sand and Dumas. It is well that they chance to be here: look thoroughly at them and their dramatic chiaroscuros for a little time, observing that no face is without some expression of crime or pain, and that everything is always put dark against light, or light against dark. Then return to the entrance of the church, where under the gallery, frameless and neglected, hang eight old pictures,—bought, the story goes, at a pawnbroker's in the Giudecca for forty sous each,*—to me among the most interesting pieces of art in North Italy, for they are the only examples I know of an entirely great man's work in extreme youth. They are Carpaccio's, when he cannot have been more than eight or ten years old, and painted then half in precocious pride, and half in play. I would give anything to know their real history. "School Pictures," C. C. call them! as if they were merely bad imitations, when they are the most unaccountable and unexpected pieces of absurd fancy that ever came into a boy's head, and scrabbled,

* "Originally in St. Maria della Vergine" (C. C.). Why are not the documents on the authority of which these statements are made given clearly?

rather than painted, by a boy's hand,—yet, with the eternal master-touch in them already.

SUBJECTS.—1. Rachel at the Well. 2. Jacob and his Sons before Joseph. 3. Tobias and the Angel. 4. The Three Holy Children. 5. Job. 6. Moses, and Adoration of Golden Calf (C. C.). 7. Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. 8. Joshua and falling Jericho.

192. In all these pictures the qualities of Carpaccio are already entirely pronounced; the grace, quaintness, simplicity, and deep intentness on the meaning of incidents. I don't know if the grim statue in No. 4 is, as C. C. have it, the statue of Nebuchadnezzar's dream, or that which he erected for the three holy ones to worship,—and already I forget how the "worship of the golden calf" according to C. C., and "Moses" according to my note, (and I believe the inscription, for most of, if not all, the subjects are inscribed with the names of the persons represented,) are relatively pourtrayed. But I have not forgotten, and beg my reader to note specially, the exquisite strangeness of the boy's rendering of the meeting of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba. One would have expected the Queen's retinue, and her spice-bearing camels, and Solomon's house and his servants, and his cup-bearers in all their glory; and instead of this, Solomon and the Queen stand at the opposite ends of a little wooden bridge over a ditch, and there

is not another soul near them,—and the question seems to be which first shall set foot on it!

193. Now, what can we expect in the future of the man or boy who conceives his subjects, or is liable to conceive them, after this sort? There is clearly something in his head which we cannot at all make out; a ditch must be to him the Rubicon, the Euphrates, the Red Sea,—Heaven only knows what! a wooden bridge must be Rialto in embryo. This unattended King and Queen must mean the pre-eminence of uncounselled royalty, or what not; in a word, there's no saying, and no criticising him; and the less, because his gift of colour and his enjoyment of all visible things around him are so intense, so instinctive, and so constant, that he is never to be thought of as a responsible person, but only as a kind of magic mirror which flashes back instantly whatever it sees beautifully arranged, but yet will flash back commonplace things often as faithfully as others.

194. I was especially struck with this character of his, as opposed to the grave and balanced design of Luini, when after working six months with Carpaccio, I went back to the St. Stephen at Milan, in the Monasterio Maggiore. In order to do justice to either painter, they should be alternately studied for a little while. In one respect, Luini greatly gains, and Carpaccio suffers by this trial; for whatever is in the least

flat or hard in the Venetian is felt more violently by contrast with the infinite sweetness of the Lombard's harmonies, while only by contrast with the vivacity of the Venetian can you entirely feel the depth in faintness, and the grace in quietness, of Luini's chiaroscuro. But the principal point of difference is in the command which Luini has over his thoughts, every design of his being concentrated on its main purpose with quite visible art, and all accessories that would in the least have interfered with it withdrawn in merciless asceticism; whereas a subject under Carpaccio's hand is always just as it would or might have occurred in nature; and among a myriad of trivial incidents, you are left, by your own sense and sympathy, to discover the vital one.

195. For instance, they are two small pictures of his in the Brera gallery at Milan, which may at once be compared with the Luinis there. I find the following notice of them in my diary for 6th September, 1876:—

"Here, in the sweet air, with a whole world in ruin round me. The misery of my walk through the Brera yesterday no tongue can tell; but two curious lessons were given me by Carpaccio. The first, in his preaching of St. Stephen—Stephen up in the corner where nobody would think of him; the doctors, one in lecture throne, the rest in standing groups mostly—Stephen's face radiant with true soul of heaven,—the doctors, not monsters of iniquity at all, but superbly true and quiet

studies from the doctors of Carpaccio's time; doctors of this world—not one with that look of heaven, but respectable to the uttermost, able, just, penetrating: a complete assembly of highly trained old Oxford men, but with more intentness. The second, the Virgin going up to the temple; and under the steps of it, a child of ten or twelve with his back to us, dressed in a parti-coloured, square-cut robe, holding a fawn in leash, at his side a rabbit; on the steps under the Virgin's feet a bas-relief of fierce fight of men with horned monsters like rampant snails: one with a conger-eel's body, twining round the limb of the man who strikes it."

196. Now both these pictures are liable to be passed almost without notice; they scarcely claim to be compositions at all; but the one is a confused group of portraits; the other, a quaint piece of grotesque, apparently without any meaning, the principal feature in it, a child in a parti-coloured cloak. It is only when, with more knowledge of what we may expect from the painter, we examine both pictures carefully, that the real sense of either comes upon you. For the heavenly look on the face of Stephen is not set off with raised light, or opposed shade, or principality of place. The master trusts only to what nature herself would have trusted in—expression pure and simple. If you cannot see heaven in the boy's mind, without any turning on of the stage lights, you shall not see it at all.

There is someone else, however, whom you may see, on looking carefully enough. On the opposite side of the group of old doctors is another youth, just of Stephen's age. And as the face of Stephen is full of heavenly rapture, so that of his opposite is full of darkest wrath,—the religious wrath which all the authority of the conscience urges, instead of quenching. The old doctors hear Stephen's speech with doubtful pause of gloom; but this youth has no patience,—no endurance for it. He will be the first to cry, Away with him,—"Whosoever will cast a stone at him, let them lay their mantle at my feet."

Again—looking again and longer at the other pictures, you will first correct my mistake of writing "fawn" —discovering the creature held by the boy to be a unicorn.* Then you will at once know that the whole must be symbolic; and looking for the meaning of the unicorn, you find it signifies chastity; and then you see that the bas-relief on the steps, which the little Virgin ascends, must mean the warring of the old strengths of the world with lust: which theme you will find presently taken up also and completed by the symbols of St. George's Chapel.

197. If now you pass from these pictures to any of the Luini frescoes in the same gallery, you will at once recognise a total difference in conception and treatment.

* Corrected for me by Mr. C. F. Murray.

The thing which Luini wishes you to observe is held forth to you with direct and instant proclamation. The saint, angel, or Madonna, is made central or principal; every figure in the surrounding group is subordinate, and every accessory subdued or generalised. All the precepts of conventional art are obeyed, and the invention and originality of the master are only shown by the variety with which he adorns the commonplace,—by the unexpected grace with which he executes what all have done,—and the sudden freshness with which he invests what all have thought.

198. This external difference in the manner of the two painters is connected with a much deeper element in the constitution of their minds. To Carpaccio, whatever he has to represent must be a reality; whether a symbol or not, afterwards, is no matter, the first condition is that it shall be real. A serpent, or a bird, may perhaps mean iniquity or purity; but primarily, they must have real scales and feathers. But with Luini, everything is primarily an idea, and only realised so far as to enable you to understand what is meant. When St. Stephen stands beside Christ at His scourging, and turns to us who look on, asking with unmistakable passion, "Was ever sorrow like this sorrow?" Luini does not mean that St. Stephen really stood there; but only that the thought of the saint who first saw Christ in glory may best lead us to the thought of Christ in pain.

But when Carpaccio paints St. Stephen preaching, he means to make us believe that St. Stephen really did preach, and as far as he can, to show us exactly how he did it.

199. And, lastly, to return to the point at which we left him. His own notion of the way things happened may be a very curious one, and the more so that it cannot be regulated even by himself, but is the result of the singular power he has of seeing things in vision as if they were real. So that when, as we have seen, he paints Solomon and the Queen of Sheba standing at opposite ends of a wooden bridge over a ditch, we are not to suppose the two persons are less real to him on that account, though absurd to us; but we are to understand that such a vision of them did indeed appear to the boy who had passed all his dawning life among wooden bridges, over ditches; and had the habit besides of spiritualising, or reading like a vision, whatever he saw with eyes either of the body or mind.

The delight which he had in this faculty of vision, and the industry with which he cultivated it, can only be justly estimated by close examination of the marvellous picture in the Correr Museum, representing two Venetian ladies with their pets.

200. In the last general statement I have made of the rank of painters, I named two pictures of John Bellini, the Madonna in San Zaccaria, and that in the

sacristy of the Frari, as, so far as my knowledge went, the two best pictures in the world. In that estimate of them I of course considered as one chief element, their solemnity of purpose—as another, their unpretending simplicity. Putting aside these higher conditions, and looking only to perfection of execution and essentially artistic power of design, I rank this Carpaccio above either of them, and therefore, as in these respects, the best picture in the world. I know no other which unites every nameable quality of painter's art in so intense a degree—breadth with minuteness, brilliancy with quietness, decision with tenderness, colour with light and shade: all that is faithfullest in Holland, fancifullest in Venice, severest in Florence, naturallest in England. Whatever De Hooghe could do in shade, Van Eyck in detail—Giorgione in mass—Titian in colour—Bewick and Landseer in animal life, is here at once; and I know no other picture in the world which can be compared with it.

It is in tempera, however, not oil: and I must note in passing that many of the qualities which I have been in the habit of praising in Tintoret and Carpaccio, as consummate achievements in oil-painting, are, as I have found lately, either in tempera altogether, or tempera with oil above. And I am disposed to think that ultimately tempera will be found the proper material for the greater number of most delightful subjects.

201. The subject, in the present instance, is a simple study of animal life in all its phases. I am quite sure that this is the meaning of the picture in Carpaccio's own mind. I suppose him to have been commissioned to paint the portraits of two Venetian ladies—that he did not altogether like his models, but yet felt himself bound to do his best for them, and contrived to do what perfectly satisfied them and himself too. He has painted their pretty faces and pretty shoulders, their pretty dresses and pretty jewels, their pretty ways and their pretty playmates—and what would they have more?—he himself secretly laughing at them all the time, and intending the spectators of the future to laugh for ever.

It may be, however, that I err in supposing the picture a portrait commission. It may be simply a study for practice, gathering together every kind of thing which he could get to sit to him quietly, persuading the pretty ladies to sit to him in all their finery, and to keep their pets quiet as long as they could, while yet he gave value to this new group of studies in a certain unity of satire against the vices of society in his time.

202. Of this satirical purpose there cannot be question for a moment, with anyone who knows the general tone of the painter's mind, and the traditions among which he had been educated. In all the didactic

painting of mediæval Christianity, the faultful luxury of the upper classes was symbolised by the knight with his falcon, and lady with her pet dog, both in splendid dress. This picture is only the elaboration of the well-recognised symbol of the lady with her pets; but there are two ladies—mother and daughter, I think—and six pets, a big dog, a little dog, a paroquet, a peahen, a little boy, and a china vase. The youngest of the women sits serene in her pride, her erect head pale against the dark sky—the elder is playing with the two dogs; the least, a white terrier, she is teaching to beg, holding him up by his fore-paws, with her left hand; in her right is a slender riding-whip, which the larger dog has the end of in his mouth, and will not let go—his mistress also having dropped a letter,* he puts his paw on that and will not let her pick it up, looking out of gentlest eyes in arch watchfulness to see how far it will please her that he should carry the jest. Behind him the green paroquet, red-eyed, lifts its little claw as if disliking the marble pavement; then behind the marble balustrade with gilded capitals, the bird and little boy are inlaid with glowing brown and red. Nothing of Hunt or Turner can surpass the plume-painting of the bird; nor can Holbein surpass the precision, while he cannot equal the radiance, of the porcelain and jewellery.

* The painter's signature is on the supposed letter.

To mark the satirical purpose of the whole, a pair of ladies' shoes are put in the corner, (the high-stilted shoe, being, in fact, a slipper on the top of a column,) which were the grossest and absurdest means of expressing female pride in the fifteenth and following centuries.

In this picture, then, you may discern at once, how Carpaccio learned his business as a painter, and to what consummate point he learned it.*

203. And now, if you have begun to feel the power of these minor pictures, you can return to the Academy and take up the St. Ursula series, on which, however, I find it hopeless to reduce my notes to any available form at present:—the question of the influence of this legend on Venetian life being involved with enquiries belonging properly to what I am trying to do in "St. Mark's Rest." This only you have to observe generally, that being meant to occupy larger spaces, the St. Ursula pictures are very unequal in interest, and many portions seem to me tired work, while others are maintained by Mr. Murray to be only by the hands of scholars. This, however, I can myself assert, that I never yet began to copy or

* Another Carpaccio, in the Correr Museum, of St. Mary and Elizabeth, is entirely lovely, though slighter in work; and the so-called Mantegna, but more probably (according to Mr. Murray) early John Bellini,—the Transfiguration,—full of majesty and earnestness. Note the inscribed "talk" with Moses and Elias,—"Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, oh ye my friends."

examine any portion of them without continually increasing admiration; while yet there are certain shortcomings and morbid faults throughout, unaccountable, and rendering the greater part of the work powerless for good to the general public. Taken as a connected series, the varying personality of the saint destroys its interest totally. The girl talking to her father in 539 is not the girl who dreams in 533; and the gentle little dreamer is still less like the severe, stiffly dressed, and not in any supreme degree well favoured, bride, in 542; while the middle-aged woman, without any claim to beauty at all, who occupies the principal place in the final Gloria, cannot by any effort of imagination be connected with the figure of the young girl kneeling for the Pope's blessing in 546.

204. But indeed had the story been as consistently told as the accessories are perfectly painted, there would have been no occasion for me now to be lecturing on the beauties of Carpaccio. The public would long since have discovered them, and adopted him for a favourite. That precisely in the particulars which would win popular attention, the men whom it would be most profitable for the public to study should so often fail, becomes to me, as I grow older, one of those deepest mysteries of life, which I only can hope to have explained to me when my task of interpretation is ended.

But, for the sake of Christian charity, I would ask

every generous Protestant to pause for awhile before the meeting under the Castle of St. Angelo (546).

"Nobody knows anything about those old things," said an English paterfamilias to some enquiring member of his family, in the hearing of my assistant, then at work on this picture. Which saying is indeed supremely true of us nationally. But without requiring us to know anything, this picture puts before us some certainties respecting mediæval Catholicism, which we shall do well to remember.

In the first place, you will find that all these bishops and cardinals are evidently portraits. Their faces are too varied—too quiet—too complete—to have been invented by even the mightiest invention. Carpaccio was simply taking the features of the priesthood of his time, throwing aside, doubtless, here and there, matter of offence;—the too settled gloom of one, the evident subtlety of another, the sensuality of a third; but finding beneath all that, what was indeed the constitutional power and pith of their minds,—in the deep of them, rightly thoughtful, tender, and humble.

There is one curious little piece of satire on the fault of the Church in making cardinals of too young persons. The third, in the row of four behind St. Ursula, is a mere boy, very beautiful, but utterly careless of what is going on, and evidently no more fit to be a cardinal than a young calf would be. The stiffness of

his white dress, standing up under his chin as if he had only put it on that day, draws special attention to him.

The one opposite to him also, without this piece of white dress, seems to be a mere man of the world. But the others have all grave and refined faces. That of the Pope himself is quite exquisite in its purity, simple-heartedness, and joyful wonder at the sight of the child kneeling at his feet, in whom he recognises one whom he is himself to learn of, and follow.

205. The more I looked at this picture, the more I became wonderstruck at the way the faith of the Christian Church has been delivered to us through a series of fables, which, partly meant as such, are over-ruled into expressions of truth—but how much truth, it is only by our own virtuous life that we can know. Only remember always in criticising such a picture, that it no more means to tell you as a fact* that St. Ursula led this long procession from the sea and knelt thus before the Pope, than Mantegna's St. Sebastian means that the saint ever stood quietly and happily, stuck full of arrows. It is as much a mythic symbol as the circles and crosses of the Carita; but only Carpaccio carries out his symbol into delighted realisation, so that it begins to be absurd to us in the perceived impossibility. But it only signifies

* If it *had* been a fact, of course he would have liked it all the better, as in the picture of St. Stephen; but though only an idea, it must be realised to the full.

the essential truth of joy in the Holy Ghost filling the whole body of the Christian Church with visible inspiration, sometimes in old men, sometimes in children; yet never breaking the laws of established authority and subordination—the greater saint blessed by the lesser, when the lesser is in the higher place of authority, and all the common and natural glories and delights of the world made holy by its influence: field, and earth, and mountain, and sea, and bright maiden's grace, and old men's quietness,—all in one music of moving peace—the very procession of them in their multitude like a chanted hymn—the purple standards drooping in the light air that yet can lift St. George's gonfalon;* and the angel Michael alighting—himself seen in vision instead of his statue—on the Angel's tower, sheathing his sword.

206. What I have to say respecting the picture that closes the series, the martyrdom and funeral, is partly saddening, partly depreciatory, and shall be reserved for another place. The picture itself has been more injured and repainted than any other (the face of the recumbent figure entirely so); and though it is full of marvellous passages, I hope that the general traveller will seal his memory of Carpaccio in the picture last described.

* It is especially to be noted with Carpaccio, and perhaps more in this than any other of the series, that he represents the beauty of religion always in animating the present world, and never gives the charm to the clear far-away sky which is so constant in Florentine sacred pictures.

## CHAPTER XI.

*(By James Reddie Anderson. Edited by J. Ruskin.)*

### THE PLACE OF DRAGONS.

#### I.—EDITOR'S PREFACE.

207. AMONG the many discomforts of advancing age, which no one understands till he feels them, there is one which I seldom have heard complained of, and which, therefore, I find unexpectedly disagreeable. I knew, by report, that when I grew old I should most probably wish to be young again; and, very certainly, be ashamed of much that I had done, or omitted, in the active years of life. I was prepared for sorrow in the loss of friends by death; and for pain, in the loss of myself, by weakness or sickness. These, and many other minor calamities, I have been long accustomed to anticipate; and therefore to read, in preparation for them, the confessions of the weak, and the consolations of the wise.

208. But, as the time of rest, or of departure, approaches me, not only do many of the evils I had heard of, and prepared for, present themselves in more grievous shapes than I had expected; but one which I

had scarcely ever heard of, torments me increasingly every hour.

I had understood it to be in the order of things that the aged should lament their vanishing life as an instrument they had never used, now to be taken away from them; but not as an instrument, only then perfectly tempered and sharpened, and snatched out of their hands at the instant they could have done some real service with it. Whereas, my own feeling, now, is that everything which has hitherto happened to me, or been done by me, whether well or ill, has been fitting me to take greater fortune more prudently, and do better work more thoroughly. And just when I seem to be coming out of school—very sorry to have been such a foolish boy, yet having taken a prize or two, and expecting to enter now upon some more serious business than cricket,—I am dismissed by the Master I hoped to serve, with a—"That's all I want of you, sir."

209. I imagine the sorrowfulness of these feelings must be abated, in the minds of most men, by a pleasant vanity in their hope of being remembered as the discoverers, at least, of some important truth, or the founders of some exclusive system called after their own names. But I have never applied myself to discover anything, being content to praise what had already been discovered; and the only doctrine or system peculiar to me is the abhorrence of all that is doctrinal

instead of demonstrable, and of all that is systematic instead of useful: so that *no true* disciple of mine will ever be a "Ruskinian"!—he will follow, not me, but the instincts of his own soul, and the guidance of its Creator. Which, though not a sorrowful subject of contemplation in itself, leaves me none of the common props and crutches of halting pride. I know myself to be a true master, because my pupils are well on the way to do better than I have done; but there is not always a sense of extreme pleasure in watching their advance, where one has no more strength, though more than ever the will, to companion them.

210. Not *always*—be it again confessed; but when I first read the legend of St. George, which here follows, my eyes grew wet with tears of true delight; first, in the knowledge of so many beautiful things, at once given to me; and then in the surety of the wide good that the work thus begun would spring up into, in ways before wholly unconceived by me. It was like coming to the brow of some healthy moorland, where here and there one had watched, or helped, the reaper of some patch of thinly scattered corn; and seeing suddenly a great plain white to the harvest, far as the horizon. That the first-fruits of it might be given in no manner of self-exaltation—Fors has determined that my young scholar should have his part of mortification as well as I, just in the degree in which either of us may be mortified in

the success of others. For we both thought that the tracing of this chain of tradition in the story of St. George was ours alone; and that we had rather to apprehend the doubt of our result, than the dispute of our originality. Nor was it, indeed, without extreme discomfiture and vexation that after I had been hindered from publishing this paper for upwards of ten months from the time it was first put into my hands, I read, on a bright autumn morning at Brantwood, when I expected the author's visit, (the first he had made to me in my own house,) a paragraph in the "Spectator," giving abstract of exactly the same historical statements, made by a French antiquary, M. Clermont-Ganneau.

211. I am well assured that Professor Airey was not more grieved, though I hope he was more conscience-stricken, for his delay in the publication of Mr. Adams' calculations, than I was, for some days after seeing this anticipation of my friend's discoveries. He relieved my mind himself, after looking into the matter, by pointing out to me that the original paper had been read by M. Clermont-Ganneau, before the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-lettres of Paris, two months before his own investigations had begun, and that all question of priority was, therefore, at an end. It remained for us only to surrender, both of us, what complacency we should have had in first announcing these facts; and to take a nobler pleasure in the confirmation afforded of

their truth by the coincidence, to a degree of accuracy which neither of us had ever known take place before in the work of two entirely independent investigators, between M. Clermont-Ganneau's conclusions and our own. I therefore desired my friend to make no alterations in his paper as it then stood, and to make no reference himself to the French author, but to complete his own course of investigation independently, as it was begun. We shall have some bits all to ourselves, before we have done; and in the meantime give reverent thanks to St. George, for his help, to France as well as to England, in enabling the two nations to read together the truth of his tradition, on the distant clouds of Heaven and time.

212. Mr. Anderson's work remains entirely distinct, in its interpretation of Carpaccio's picture by this tradition, and since at the mouth of two—or *three,* witnesses shall a word be established, Carpaccio himself thus becomes the third, and the chief, witness to its truth; and to the power of it on the farthest race of the Knights of Venice.

The present essay treats only of the first picture in the chapel of St. George. I hope it may now be soon followed by its author's consecutive studies of the other subjects, in which he has certainly no priority of effort to recognise, and has, with the help of the good

Saints, and no other persons, done all that we shall need.

J. RUSKIN.

BRANTWOOD, 26*th January*, 1878.

## II.—THE PLACE OF DRAGONS.

*"Ἐννοήσας ὅτι τὸν ποιητὴν δέοι, εἴπερ μέλλοι ποιητὴς εἶναι, ποιεῖν μύθους ἀλλ' οὐ λόγους."—Plat. Phaedo*, 61, B.

213. On the eve of the Feast of the Annunciation, in the year of Christ 1452, the Council of Ten, by decree, permitted certain Dalmatians settled in Venice to establish a Lay Brotherhood, called of St. George and of St. Tryphonius. The brothers caused to be written in illuminated letters on the first pages of their minute book their "memorandum of association." They desired to "hold united in sacred bonds men of Dalmatian blood, to render homage to God and to His saints by charitable endeavours and religious ceremonies, and to help by holy sacrifices the souls of brothers alive and dead." The brotherhood gave, and continues to give, material support to the poor of Dalmatian blood in Venice; money to the old, and education to the young. For prayer and adoration it built the chapel known as St. George's of the Sclavonians. In this chapel, during the first decade of the sixteenth century, Carpaccio painted a series of pictures. First, three from the story of St. Jerome—not that St. Jerome was officially a patron of the brothers, but a fellow-countryman, and therefore,

as it were, an ally;—then three from the story of St. George, one from that of St. Tryphonius, and two smaller from the Gospel History. Allowing for doorways, window, and altar, these nine pictures fill the circuit of the chapel walls.

Those representing St. George are placed opposite those of St. Jerome. In the ante-chapel of the Ducal Palace, Tintoret, who studied, not without result otherwise, these pictures of Carpaccio's, has placed the same saints over against each other. To him, as to Carpaccio, they represented the two sides, practical and contemplative, of faithful life. This balance we still, though with less completeness, signify by the linked names of Martha and Mary; and Plato has expressed it fully by the respective functions assigned in his ideal state to philosophers and guardians. The seer "able to grasp the eternal," "spectator of all time and of all existence," —you may see him on your right as you enter this chapel,—recognises and declares God's Law: the guardian obeys, enforces, and, if need be, fights for it.

214. St. George, Husbandman by name, and "*Τροπαιοφόρος*," Triumphant Warrior, by title-secures righteous peace, turning his spear into a pruning-hook for the earthly nature of man. He is also to be known as "*Μεγαλομάρτυρ*," by his deeds, the great witness for God in the world, and "*τῶν ἀθλητῶν ὁ μέγας Ταξιάρχης*," marshal and leader of those who strive to obtain an in-

corruptible crown.* St. Jerome, the seer, learned also in all the wisdom of the heathen, is, as Plato tells us such a man should be. Lost in his longing after "the universal law that knits human things with divine,"** he shows himself gentle and without fear, having no terror even of death.*** In the second picture on our right here we may see with how great quiet the old man has laid himself down to die, even such a pillow beneath his head as was under Jacob's upon that night of vision by the place which he thenceforward knew to be the "House of God," though "the name of it was called 'Separation'† at the first."†† The fantastic bilingual interpretation of Jerome's name given in the "Golden Legend," standard of mediæval mythology, speaks to the same effect: "Hieronimus, quod est Sanctum Nemus,"

* These titles are taken from the earliest (Greek) records of him. The last corresponds to that of Baron Bradwardine's revered "Mareschal-Duke."

** Plat. Rep., VI. 486 A. *** *Ibid.*, B.

† Luz. This word stands also for the almond-tree, flourishing when desire fails, and "man goeth to his long home."

†† In the 21st and 22nd Cantos of the "Paradise," Dante, too, connects the dream of Jacob with the ascetic, living where "e consecrato un ermo, Che suole esserdisposto a sola latria." This is in a sphere of heaven where "la dolce sinfonia del Paradiso" is heard by mortal ears only as overmastering thunder, and where the pilgrim is taught that no created vision, not the seraph's "che in Dio piu l'occhio ha fisso," may read that eternal statute by whose appointment spirits of the saints go forth upon their Master's business and return to Him again.

Holy Grove, "a nemore ubi aliquando conversatus est," from that one in which he sometime had his walk—"Se dedit et sacri nemoris perpalluit umbra,"* but not beneath the laurels of "l'un giogo de Parnaso,"** to whose inferior summit, only, Dante in that line alludes, nor now under olive boughs—

"where the Attick bird
Trills her thick-warbled notes the summer long,"

but where, once on a winter night, shepherds in their vigil heard other singing, where the palm bearer of burdens, witness of victorious hope, offers to every man, for the gathering, fruit unto everlasting life. "Ad Bethleem oppidum remeavit, ubi, prudens animal, ad præsepe Domini se obtulit permansurum." "He went, as though home, to the town of Bethlehem, and like a wise domestic creature presented himself at his Master's manger to abide there."

215. After the pictures of St. George comes that of St. Tryphonius, telling how the prayer of a little child shall conquer the basilisk of earthly pride, though the soldier's spear cannot overthrow *this* monster, nor maiden's zone bind him. After the picture of St. Jerome we are given the Calling of Matthew, in which Carpaccio endeavours to declare how great joy fills the fugitive servant of Riches when at last he does homage as true

* Dante, "Eclogues," I. 30.
** *Ibid.*, "Par." I. 16.

man of another Master. Between these two is set the central picture of the nine, small, dark itself, and in a dark corner, in arrangement following pretty closely the simple tradition of earlier Venetian masters. The scene is an untilled garden—the subject, the Agony of our Lord.

The prominent feature of the stories Carpaccio has chosen—setting aside at present the two gospel incidents—is that, though heartily Christian, they are historically drawn quite as much from Greek as from mediæval mythology. Even in the scenes from St. Jerome's life, a well-known classical tale, which mingled with his legend, is introduced, and all the paintings contain much ancient religious symbolism. St. Tryphonius' conquest of the basilisk is, as we shall see, almost purely a legend of Apollo. From the Middle Ages onwards it has been often remarked how closely the story of St. George and the Dragon resembles that of Perseus and Andromeda. It does not merely resemble,—it *is* that story.

216. The earliest and central shrine of St. George,—his church, famous during the crusades, at Lydda,—rose by the stream which Pausanias, in the second century, saw running still "red as blood," because Perseus had bathed there after his conquest of the sea monster. From the neighbouring town of Joppa, as Pliny tells us, the skeleton of that monster was brought by M. Scaurus to Rome in the first century B.C. St. Jerome was shown

on this very coast a rock known by tradition as that to which Andromeda had been bound. Before his day Josephus had seen in that rock the holes worn by her fetters.

In the place chosen by fate for this, the most famous and finished example of harmony between the old faith and the new, there is a strange double piece of real mythology. Many are offended when told that with the best teaching of the Christian Church Gentile symbolism and story have often mingled. Some still lament vanished dreams of the world's morning, echo the

"Voice of weeping heard, and loud lament,"

by woodland altar and sacred thicket. But Lydda was the city where St. Peter raised from death to doubly-marvellous service that loved garment-maker, full of good works, whose name was Wild Roe—Greek* type of dawn with its pure visions. And Lydda "was nigh unto Joppa,"** where was let down from heaven the mystic sheet, full of every kind of living creature, (this, centuries before, a symbol familiar to the farthest east,)***

* The Hebrew poets, too, knew "the Hind of the glow of dawn."

** Near Joppa the Moslem (who also reverences St. George) sees the fields of some great final contest between the Evil and the Good, upon whom the ends of the world shall have come—a contest surely that will require the presence of our warrior-marshal.

*** Compare the illustrations on p. 44 of Didron's "Iconographie Chrétienne" (English translation, p. 41).

for lasting witness to the faithful that through His travailing creation God has appointed all things to be helpful and holy to man, has made nothing common or unclean.

217. There is a large body of further evidence proving the origin of the story of St. George and the Dragon from that of Perseus. The names of certain of the persons concerned in both coincide. Secondary, or later variations in the place of the fight appear alike in both legends. For example, the scene of both is sometimes laid in Phœnicia, north of Joppa. But concerning this we may note that a mythologist of the age of Augustus,* recounting this legend, is careful to explain that the name of Joppa has since been changed to Phœnice. The instance of most value, however—because connected with a singular identity of local names—is that account which takes both Perseus and St. George to the Nile delta. The Greek name of Lydda was Diospolis. Now St. Jerome speaks strangely of Alexandria as also called Diospolis, and there certainly was a Diospolis (later Lydda) near Alexandria, where "alone in Egypt," Strabo tells us, "men did not venerate the crocodile, but held it in dishonour as most hateful of living things." One of the "Crocodile towns" of Egypt was close by this. Curiously enough, considering the locality, there was also a "Crocodile-town" a short distance north of

* Conon. Narr., XL.

Joppa. In Thebes, too, the greater Diospolis, there was a shrine of Perseus, and near it another *Κροκοδείλων Ηόλις*. This persistent recurrence of the name Diospolis probably points to Perseus' original identity with the sun—noblest birth of the Father of Lights. In its Greek form that name was, of course, of comparatively late imposition, but we may well conceive it to have had reference* to a local terminology and worship much more ancient. It is not unreasonable to connect too the Diospolis of Cappadocia, a region so frequently and mysteriously referred to as that of St. George's birth.

218. Further, the stories both of Perseus and of St. George are curiously connected with the Persians; but this matter, together with the saint's Cappadocian nationality, will fall to be considered in relation to a figure in the last of Carpaccio's three pictures, which will open up to us the earliest history and deepest meaning of the myth.

219. The stories of the fight given by Greeks and Christians are almost identical. There is scarcely an incident in it told by one set of writers but occurs in the account given by some member or members of the other set, even to the crowd of distant spectators Carpaccio has so dwelt upon, and to the votive altars raised above the body of the monster, with the stream of heal-

* Compare the name Heliopolis given both to Baalbeck and On.

ing that flowed beside them. And while both accounts say how the saved nations rendered thanks to the Father in heaven, we are told that the heathen placed, beside His altar, altars to the Maiden Wisdom and to Hermes, while the Christians placed altars dedicated to the Maiden Mother and to George. Even Medusa's head did not come amiss to the mediæval artist, but set in the saint's hand became his own, fit indication of the death by which he should afterwards glorify God. And here we may probably trace the original error—if, indeed, to be called an error—by which the myth concerning Perseus was introduced into the story of our soldier-saint of the East. From the fifth century to the fifteenth, mythologists nearly all give, and usually with approval, an interpretation of the word "gorgon" which makes it identical in meaning and derivation with "George." When comparatively learned persons, taught too in this special subject, accepted such an opinion and insisted upon it, we cannot be surprised if their contemporaries, uneducated or educated only in the Christian mysteries, took readily a similar view, especially when we consider the wild confusion in mediæval minds concerning the spelling of classical names. Now just as into the legend of St. Hippolytus there was introduced a long episode manifestly derived from some disarranged and misunderstood series of paintings or sculptures concerning the fate of the Greek Hippolytus,—and this is by no means

a singular example, the name inscribed on the work of art being taken as evidence that it referred to the only bearer of that name then thought of—so, in all probability, it came about with St. George. People at Lydda far on into Christian times would know vaguely, and continue to tell the story, how long ago under that familiar cliff the dragon was slain and the royal maid released. Then some ruined fresco or vase painting of the event would exist, half forgotten, with the names of the characters written after Greek fashion near them in the usual superbly errant caligraphy. The Gorgon's name could scarcely fail to be prominent in a series of pictures from Perseus' history, or in this scene as an explanation of the head in his hand. A Christian pilgrim, or hermit, his heart full of the great saint, whose name as "Triumphant" filled the East, would, when he had spelt out the lettering, at once exclaim, "Ah, here is recorded another of my patron's victories." The probability of this is enhanced by the appearance in St. George's story of names whose introduction seems to require a similar explanation. But we shall find that the battle with the dragon, though not reckoned among St. George's deeds before the eleventh or twelfth century, is entirely appropriate to the earliest sources of his legend.

220. One other important parallel between Perseus and St. George deserves notice, though it does not bear directly upon these pictures. Both are distinguished by

their burnished shields. The hero's was given him by Athena, that, watching in it the reflected figure of the Gorgon,* he might strike rightly with his sickle-sword, nor need to meet in face the mortal horror of her look. The saint's bright shield rallied once and again a breaking host of crusaders, as they seemed to see it blaze in their van under Antioch** wall, and by the breaches of desecrated Zion. But his was a magic mirror; work of craftsmen more cunning than might obey the Queen of Air. Turned to visions of terror and death, it threw back by law of diviner optics an altered image—the crimson blazon of its cross.*** So much for the growth of the dragon legend, fragment of a most ancient faith, widely spread and variously localised, thus made human by Greek, and passionately spiritual by Christian, art.

221. We shall see later that Perseus is not St. George's only blood-relation among the powers of earlier belief; but for Englishmen there may be a linked association, if more difficult to trace through historic descent, yet, in its perfect harmony, even more pleasantly

* The allegorising Platonists interpret Medusa as a symbol of man's sensual nature. This we shall find to be Carpaccio's view of the dragon of St. George.

** Acts xi. 26.

*** Compare the strange reappearance of the Æginetan Athena as St. John on the Florin. There the arm that bore the shield now with pointed finger gives emphasis and direction to the word "Behold."

strange. The great heroic poem which remains to us in the tongue of our Anglo-Saxon ancestors—intuitive creation and honourable treasure for ever of simple English minds—tells of a warrior whose names, like St. George's, are "Husbandman" and "Glorious," whose crowning deed was done in battle with the poisonous drake. Even a figure very important in St. George's history—one we shall meet in the third of these pictures—is in this legend not without its representative—that young kinsman of the Saxon hero, "among the faithless" earls "faithful only he," who holds before the failing eyes of his lord the long rusted helm and golden standard, "wondrous in the grasp," and mystic vessels of ancient time, treasure redeemed at last by a brave man's blood from the vaulted cavern of the "Twilight Flyer." For Beowulf indeed slays the monster, but wins no princess, and dies of the fiery venom that has scorched his limbs in the contest. Him there awaited such fires alone—seen from their bleak promontory afar over northern seas, as burned once upon the ridge of Œta, his the Heraklean crown of poplar leaves only, blackened without by the smoke of hell, and on the inner side washed white with the sweat of a labourer's brow.* It is a

* There was in his People's long lament for Beowulf one word about the hidden future, "when he must go forth from the body to become . . . ." What to become we shall not know, for fate has struck out just the four letters that would have told us.

wilder form of the great story told by seers* who knew only the terror of nature and the daily toil of men, and the doom that is over these for each of us. The royal maiden for ever set free, the sprinkling of pure water unto eternal life,—this only such eyes may discern as by happier fate have also rested upon tables whose divine blazon is the law of heaven; such hearts alone conceive, as, trained in some holy city of God, have among the spirits of just men made perfect, learned to love His commandment.

222. Such, then, was the venerable belief which Carpaccio set himself to picture in the Chapel of St. George. How far he knew its wide reign and ancient descent, or how far, without recognising these, he intuitively acted as the knowledge would have led him, and was conscious of lighting up his work by Gentile

* "Beowulf" was probably composed by a poet nearly contemporary with Bede. The dragon victory was not yet added to the glories of St. George. Indeed, Pope Gelasius, in Council, more than a couple of centuries before, had declared him to be one of those saints "whose names are justly revered among men, but whose deeds are known to God only." Accordingly the Saxon teacher invokes him somewhat vaguely thus:—

"Invicto mundum qui sanguine temnis
Infinita refers, Georgi Sancte, trophæa!"

Yet even in these words we see a reverence similar to Carpaccio's for St. George as patron of purity. And the deeds "known to God alone" were in His good time revealed to those to whom it pleased Him.

learning and symbolism, must to us be doubtful. It is not doubtful that, whether with open eyes, or in simple obedience to the traditions of his training, or, as is most likely, loyal as well in wisdom as in humility, he did so illumine it, and very gloriously. But painting this glory, he paints with it the peace that over the king-threatened cradle of another Prince than Perseus, was proclaimed to the heavy-laden.

223. The first picture on the left hand as we enter the chapel shows St. George on horseback, in battle with the Dragon. Other artists, even Tintoret,* are of opinion that the Saint rode a white horse. The champion of Purity must, they hold, have been carried to victory by a charger ethereal and splendid as a summer cloud. Carpaccio believed that his horse was a dark brown. He knew that this colour is generally the mark of greatest strength and endurance; he had no wish to paint here an ascetic's victory over the flesh. St. George's warring is in the world, and for it; he is the enemy of its desolation, the guardian of its peace; and all vital force of the lower Nature he shall have to bear him into battle; submissive indeed to the spur, bitted and bridled for obedience, yet honourably decked with trappings whose studs and bosses are fair carven faces. But though of colour prosaically useful, this horse has a deeper kinship with the air. Many of the ancient

* In the ante-chapel of the Ducal Palace.

histories and vase-paintings tell us that Perseus, when he saved Andromeda, was mounted on Pegasus. Look now here at the mane and tail, swept still back upon the wind, though already the passionate onset has been brought to sudden pause in that crash of encounter. Though the flash of an earthly fire be in his eye, its force in his limbs—though the clothing of his neck be Chthonian thunder—this steed is brother, too, to that one, born by farthest ocean wells, whose wild mane and sweeping wings stretch through the firmament as light is breaking over earth. More: these masses of billowy hair tossed upon the breeze of heaven are set here for a sign that this, though but one of the beasts that perish, has the roots of his strong nature in the power of heavenly life, and is now about His business who is Lord of heaven and Father of men. The horse is thus, as we shall see, opposed to certain other signs, meant for our learning, in the dream of horror round this monster's den.*

224. St. George, armed to his throat, sits firmly in the saddle. All the skill gained in a chivalric youth, all the might of a soldier's manhood, he summons for this strange tourney, stooping slightly and gathering his

* This cloudlike effect is through surface rubbing perhaps more marked now than Carpaccio intended, but must always have been most noticeable. It produces a very striking resemblance to the Pegasus or the Ram of Phrixus on Greek vases.

strength as he drives the spear-point straight between his enemy's jaws. His face is very fair, at once delicate and powerful, well-bred in the fullest bearing of the words; a Plantagenet face in general type, but much refined. The lower lip is pressed upwards, the brow knit, in anger and disgust partly, but more in care—and care not so much concerning the fight's ending, as that this thrust in it shall now be rightly dealt. His hair flows in bright golden ripples, strong as those of a great spring whose up-welling waters circle through some clear pool, but it breaks at last to float over brow and shoulders in tendrils of living light.* Had Carpaccio been aware that St. George and Perseus are, in this deed, one; had he even held, as surely as Professor Müller finds reason to do, that at first Perseus was but the sun in his strength—for very name, being called "the Brightly-Burning"—this glorious head could not have been, more completely than it is, made the centre of light in the picture. In Greek works of art, as a rule, Perseus, when he rescues Andromeda, continues to wear the peaked Phrygian cap, dark helmet of Hades,** by whose virtue he moved, invisible, upon Medusa through coiling mists of dawn. Only after victory might he unveil his brightness. But about George from the first is no shadow.

* At his martyrdom St. George was hung up by his hair to be scourged.

** Given by Hermes (Chthonios).

Creeping thing of keenest eye shall not see that splendour which is so manifest, nor with guile spring upon it unaware, to its darkening. Such knowledge alone for the dragon—dim sense as of a horse with its rider, moving to the fatal lair, hope, pulseless,—not of heart, but of talon and maw—that here is yet another victim, then only between his teeth that keen lance-point, thrust far before the Holy Apparition at whose rising the Power of the Vision of Death waxes faint and drops those terrible wings that bore under their shadow, not healing, but wounds for men.

225. The spear pierces the base of the dragon's brain, its point penetrating right through and standing out at the back of the head just above its junction with the spine. The shaft breaks in the shock between the dragon's jaws. This shivering of St. George's spear is almost always emphasised in pictures of him—sometimes, as here, in act, oftener by position of the splintered fragments prominent in the foreground. This is no tradition of ancient art, but a purely mediæval incident, yet not, I believe, merely the vacant reproduction of a sight become familiar to the spectator of tournaments. The spear was type of the strength of human wisdom. This checks the enemy in his attack, subdues him partly, yet is shattered, having done so much, and of no help in perfecting the victory or in reaping its reward of joy. But at the Saint's "loins, girt about with truth," there

hangs his holier weapon—the Sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God.

226. The Dragon* is bearded like a goat,** and essentially a thorny*** creature. Every ridge of his body, wings, and head, bristles with long spines, keen, sword-like, of an earthy brown colour or poisonous green. But the most truculent-looking of all is a short, strong, hooked one at the back of his head, close to where the spear-point protrudes.† These thorns are partly the same vision—though seen with even clearer eyes, dreamed by a heart yet more tender—as Spenser saw in the troop of urchins coming up with the host of other lusts against the Castle of Temperance. They are also symbolic as weeds whose deadly growth brings the power of earth to waste and chokes its good. These our Lord of spiritual husbandmen must for preliminary task destroy. The agricultural process consequent on this first step in tillage we shall see in the next picture, whose subject is the

* It should be noticed that St. George's dragon is never human-headed, as often St. Michael's.

** So the Theban dragon on a vase, to be afterwards referred to.

*** The following are Lucian's words concerning the monster slain by Perseus, "*Καὶ τὸ μὲν ἔπειοι πεφρικὸς ταῖς ἄκανθοις καὶ δεδιττόμενον τῷ χάσματι.*"

† I do not know the meaning of this here. It bears a striking resemblance to the crests of the dragon of Triptolemus on vases. These crests signify primarily the springing blade of corn. That, here, has become like iron.

triumph of the ploughshare sword, as the subject of this one is the triumph of the pruning-hook spear.* To an Italian of Carpaccio's time, further, spines—etymologically connected in Greek and Latin, as in English, with the backbone—were an acknowledged symbol of the lust of the flesh, whose defeat the artist has here set himself to paint. The mighty coiling tail, as of a giant eel,** carries out the portraiture. For this, loathsome as the body is full of horror, takes the place of the snails ranked by Spenser in line beside his urchins. Though the monster, half-rampant, rises into air, turning claw and spike and tooth towards St. George, we are taught by this grey abomination twisting in the slime of death that the threatened destruction is to be dreaded not more for its horror than for its shame.

227. Behind the dragon lie, naked, with dead faces turned heavenwards, two corpses—a youth's and a girl's, eaten away from the feet to the middle, the flesh hanging at the waist in loathsome rags torn by the monster's teeth. The man's thigh and upper-arm bones snapped across and sucked empty of marrow, are turned to us for special sign of this destroyer's power. The face,

* For "pruning-hooks" in our version, the Vulgate reads "ligones"—tools for preparatory clearance.

** The eel was Venus' selected beast-shape in the "Flight of the Gods." Boccaccio has enlarged upon the significance of this. Gen. Deor. IV. 68. One learns from other sources that a tail was often symbol of sensuality.

foreshortened, is drawn by death and decay into the ghastly likeness of an ape's.* The girl's face—seen in profile—is quiet and still beautiful; her long hair is heaped as for a pillow under her head. It does not grow like St. George's, in living ripples, but lies in fantastic folds, that have about them a savour, not of death only, but of corruption. For all its pale gold, they at once carry back one's mind to Turner's Pytho, where the arrow of Apollo strikes him in the midst, and, piercing, reveals his foulness. Round her throat cling a few torn rags, these only remaining of the white garment that clothed her once. Carpaccio was a diligent student of ancient mythology. Boccaccio's very learned book on the Gods was the standard classical dictionary of those days in Italy. It tells us how the Cyprian Venus—a mortal princess in reality, Boccaccio holds—to cover her own disgrace led the maidens of her country to the sea-sands, and, stripping them there, tempted them to follow her in shame. I suspect Carpaccio had this story in his mind, and meant here to reveal in true

* In the great Botticelli of the National Gallery, known as Mars and Venus, but almost identical with the picture drawn afterwards by Spenser of the Bower of Acrasia, the sleeping youth wears an expression, though less strongly marked, very similar to that of this dead face here. Such brutish paralysis is with scientific accuracy made special to the male. It may be noticed that the power of venomously wounding, expressed by Carpaccio through the dragon's spines, is in the Botticelli signified by the swarm of hornets issuing from the tree-trunk by the young man's head.

dragon aspect the Venus that once seemed fair, to show by this shore the fate of them that follow her. It is to be noticed that the dead man is an addition made by Carpaccio to the old story. Maidens of the people, the legend-writers knew, had been sacrificed before the Princess; but only he, filling the tale—like a cup of his country's fairly fashioned glass—full of the wine of profitable teaching, is aware that men have often come to these yellow sands to join there in the dance of death—not only, nor once for all, this Saint who clasped hands with Victory. Two ships in the distance—one stranded, with rigging rent or fallen, the other moving prosperously with full sails on its course—symbolically repeat this thought.*

228. Frogs clamber about the corpse of the man, lizards about the woman. Indeed, for shells and creeping things this place where strangers lie slain and unburied would have been to the good Palissy a veritable and valued potter's field. But to every one of these cold and scaly creatures a special symbolism was attached by the science—not unwisely dreaming—of Carpaccio's day. They are, each one, painted here to amplify and press home the picture's teaching. These lizards are born of a dead man's flesh, these snakes of his marrow:**

* "The many fail, the one succeeds."

** "The silver cord" not "loosed" in God's peace, but thus devilishly quickened.

and adders, the most venomous, are still only lizards ripened witheringly from loathsome flower into poisonous fruit. The frogs*—symbols, Pierius tells us, of imperfection and shamelessness—are in transfigured form those Lycian husbandmen whose foul words mocked Latona, whose feet defiled the wells of water she thirsted for, as the veiled mother painfully journeyed with those two babes on her arm, of whom one should be Queen of Maidenhood, the other, Lord of Light, and Guardian of the Ways of Men.** This subtle association between batrachians and love declining to sense lay very deep in the Italian mind. In "Ariadne Florentina" there are two engravings from Botticelli of Venus, as a star floating through heaven and as foam-born rising from the sea. Both pictures are most subtly beautiful, yet in the former the lizard likeness shows itself distinctly in the face, and a lizard's tail appears in manifest form as pendulous crest of the chariot, while in the latter not only contours of profile and back,*** but the selected attitude of the goddess, bent and half emergent, with hand resting not over firmly upon the level shore, irresistibly recall a frog.

229. In the foreground, between St. George and the

* Compare the "unclean spirits come out of the mouth of the dragon," in Revelation.

** *Ἀγυιεύς.*

*** Compare the account of the Frog's hump, "Ariadne Florentina," § 111.

Dragon, a spotted lizard labours at the task set Sisyphus in hell for ever. Sisyphus, the cold-hearted and shifty son of Æolus,* stained in life by nameless lust, received his mocking doom of toil, partly for his treachery—winning this only in the end,—partly because he opposed the divine conception of the Æacid race; but above all, as penalty for the attempt to elude the fate of death "that is appointed alike for all," by refusal for his own body of that "sowing in corruption," against which a deeper furrow is prepared by the last of husbandmen with whose labour each of us has on earth to do. Then, finding that Carpaccio has had in his mind one scene of Tartarus, we may believe the corpse in the background, torn by carrion-birds, to be not merely a meaningless incident of horror, but a reminiscence of enduring punishment avenging upon Tityus** the insulted purity of Artemis.***

230. The coiled adder is the familiar symbol of eternity, here meant either to seal for the defeated their fate as final, or to hint, with something of Turner's sadness, that this is a battle not gained "once for ever" and "for all," but to be fought anew by every son of man, while, for each, defeat shall be deadly, and victory

* Compare Pindar's use of *αἰόλος* as a fit adjective for *ψεῦδος*, Nem. VIII. 43.

** Terræ omniparentis alumnum."

*** Or, as the story is otherwise given, of the mother of Artemis, as in the case of the Lycian peasants above.

still most hard, though an armed Angel of the Victory of God be our marshal and leader in the contest. A further comparison with Turner is suggested by the horse's skull between us and Saint George. A similar skeleton is prominent in the corresponding part of the foreground in the "Jason" of the "Liber Studiorum." But Jason clambers to victory on foot, allows no charger to bear him in the fight. Turner, more an antique* Hellene than a Christian prophet, had, as all the greatest among the Greeks, neither vision nor hope of any more perfect union between lower and higher nature by which that inferior creation, groaning now with us in pain, should cease to be type of the mortal element, which seems to shame our soul as basing it in clay, and, with that element, become a temple-platform, lifting man's life towards heaven.**

With Turner's adder, too, springing immortal from the Python's wound, we cannot but connect this other adder of Carpaccio's, issuing from the white skull of a

* Hamlet, V. II. 352.

** Pegasus and the immortal horses of Achilles, born like Pegasus by the ocean wells, are always to be recognised as spiritual creatures, not—as St. George's horse here—earthly creatures, though serving and manifesting divine power. Compare too the fate of Argus (Homer, Od., XVII.) In the great Greek philosophies, similarly, we find a realm of formless shadow eternally unconquered by sacred order, offering a contrast to the modern systems which aim at a unity to be reached, if not by reason, at least by what one may not inaccurately call an act of faith.

great snake. Adders, according to an old fancy, were born from the jaws of their living mother. Supernatural horror attaches to this symbolic one, writhing out from between the teeth of that ophidian death's-head. And the plague, not yet fully come forth, but already about *its* father's business, venomously fastens on a frog, type of the sinner whose degradation is but the beginning of punishment. So soon the worm that dies not is also upon him—in its fang Circean poison to make the victim one with his plague, as in that terrible circle those, afflicted, whom "vita bestial piacque e non humana."

231. Two spiral shells* lie on the sand, in shape related to each other as frog to lizard, or as Spenser's urchins, spoken of above, to his snails. One is round and short, with smooth viscous-looking lip, turned over, and lying towards the spectator. The other is finer in form, and of a kind noticeable for its rows of delicate spines. But, since the dweller in this one died, the waves of many a long-fallen tide rolling on the shingle have worn it almost smooth, as you may see its fellows to-day by hundreds along Lido shore. Now, such shells were, through heathen ages innumerable and over many lands, holy things, because of their whorls moving from

* Ovid associates shells with the enemy of Andromeda, but regarding it as a very ancient and fishlike monster, plants them on its back—

"terga cavis super obsita conchis."—*Ov. Met.*, IV. 724.

left to right,* in some mysterious sympathy, it seemed, with the sun in his daily course through heaven. Then as the open clam-shell was special symbol of Venus, so these became of the Syrian Venus, Ashtaroth, Ephesian Artemis, queen, not of purity but of abundance, Mylitta, *ἥτις ποτ' ἐστὶν*, the many-named and widely worshipped.** In Syrian figures still existing she bears just such a shell in her hand. Later writers, with whom the source of this symbolism was forgotten, accounted for it, partly by imaginative instinct, partly by fanciful invention concerning the nature and way of life of these creatures. But there is here yet a further reference, since from such shells along the Syrian coast was crushed out, sea-purple and scarlet, the juice of the Tyrian dye. And the power of sensual delight throned in the chief places of each merchant city, decked her "stately bed" with coverings whose tincture was the stain of that baptism.*** The shells are empty now, devoured—lizards on land or sea-shore, are ever to such "inimicissimum genus"†—or wasted in the deep. For the ripples†† that have thrown

* In India, for the same reason, one of the leading marks of the Buddha's perfection was his hair, thus spiral.

** Compare the curious tale about the Echeneis. Pliny, Hist. Nat., IX. 25. "De echeneide ejusque naturâ mirabili."

*** The purple of Lydda was famous. Compare "Fors Clavigera," Vol. VI., 1876, p. 110, and "Deucalion," § 39.

† Pliny, Hist. Nat., VIII. 39.

†† Under the name of Salacia and Venilia. See St. August. Civ. Dei, VII. 22.

and left them on the sand are a type of the lusts of men, that leap up from the abyss, surge over the shore of life, and fall in swift ebb, leaving desolation behind.

232. Near the coiled adder is planted a withered human head. The sinews and skin of the neck spread, and clasp the ground—as a zoophyte does its rock—in hideous mimicry of an old tree's knotted roots. Two feet and legs, torn off by the knee, lean on this head, one against the brow and the other behind. The scalp is bare and withered. These things catch one's eye on the first glance at the picture, and though so painful, and made thus prominent as giving the key to a large part of its symbolism. Later Platonists—and among them those of the fifteenth century—developed from certain texts in the Timæus* a doctrine concerning the mystical meaning of hair, which coincides with its significance to the vision of early (pre-Platonic) Geeks. As a tree has its roots in earth, and set thus, must patiently abide, bearing such fruit as the laws of nature may appoint, so man, being of other family—these dreamers belonged to a very "pre-scientific epoch"—has his roots in heaven, and has the power of moving to and fro over the earth for service to the Law of Heaven, and as sign of his free descent. Of these diviner roots the hair is visible type. Plato tells us,** that of innocent,

* Plato, Tim., 75, 76.

** *Ibid.*, Tim., 91, D. E.

light-hearted men, "whose thoughts were turned heavenward," but "who imagined in their simplicity that the clearest demonstration of things above was to be obtained by sight," the race of birds had being, by change of external shape into due harmony with the soul ("μετεορυθμίζετο")—such persons growing feathers instead of hair.* We have in Dante,** too, an inversion of tree nature parallel to that of the head here. The tree, with roots in air, whose sweet fruit is, in Purgatory, alternately, to gluttonous souls, temptation, and purifying punishment—watered, Landino interprets, by the descending spray of Lethe—signifies that these souls have forgotten the source and limits of earthly pleasure, seeking vainly in it satisfaction for the hungry and immortal spirit. So here, this blackened head of the sensual sinner is rooted to earth, the sign of strength drawn from above is stripped from off it, and beside it on the sand are laid, as in hideous mockery, the feet that might have been beautiful upon the mountains. Think of the woman's body beyond, and then of this head—"instead of a girdle, a rent; and instead of well-set hair, baldness." The worm's brethren, the Dragon's elect, wear such shameful tonsure, unencircled by the

* The most devoid of wisdom were stretched on earth, becoming footless and creeping things, or sunk as fish in the sea. So, we saw Venus' chosen transmigration was into the form of an eel —other authorities say, of a fish.

** Dante, Purg., XXII., XXIII.

symbolic crown; prodigal of life, "risurgeranno," from no quiet grave, but from this haunt of horror, "co crin mozzi"*—in piteous witness of wealth ruinously cast away. Then compare, in light of the quotation from Plato above, the dragon's thorny plumage; compare, too, the charger's mane and tail, and the rippling glory that crown St. George. It is worth while, too, to have in mind the words of the "black cherub" that had overheard the treacherous counsel of Guido de Montefeltro. From the moment it was uttered, to that of the sinner's death, the evil spirit says, "stato gli sono a crini"**—lord of his fate. Further, in a Venetian series of engravings illustrating Dante (published 1491), the fire-breathings of the Dragon on Cacus' shoulders transform themselves into the Centaur's femininely flowing hair, to signify the inspiration of his forceful fraud. This "power on his head" he has because of such an angel.*** When we consider the Princess we shall find this symbolism yet further carried, but just now have to notice how the closely connected franchise of graceful motion, lost to those dishonoured ones, is marked by the most carefully-painted bones lying on the left—a thigh-bone dislocated from that of the hip, and then thrust through it. Curiously, too, such dislocation would in life pro-

* Dante, Inf., VII. 57; Purg., XXII. 46.
** *Ibid.*, Inf., XXVII.
*** *Ibid.*, Inf., XXV.

duce a hump, mimicking fairly enough in helpless distortion that one to which the frog's leaping power is due.*

233. Centrally in the foreground is set the skull, perhaps of an ape, but more probably of an ape-like man, "with forehead villanous low." This lies so that its eye-socket looks out, as it were, through the empty eyehole of a sheep's skull beside it. When man's vision has become ovine merely, it shall at last, even of grass, see only such bitter and dangerous growth as our husbandman must reap with a spear from a dragon's wing.

234. The remaining minor words of this poem in a forgotten tongue I cannot definitely interpret. The single skull with jaw-bone broken off, lying under the dragon's belly, falls to be mentioned afterwards. The ghastly heap of them, crowned by a human mummy, withered and brown,** beside the coil of the dragon's tail, seem meant merely to add general emphasis to the whole. The mummy (and not this alone in the picture) may be compared with Spenser's description of the Captain of the Army of Lusts:—

"His body lean and meagre as a rake,
And skin all withered like a dryed rook,
Thereto as cold and dreary as a snake.
* * * * * *
Upon his head he wore a helmet light,
Made of a dead man's skull, that seemed a ghastly sight."

* "Ariadne Florentina," § 111.

** The venom of the stellio, a spotted species of lizard, emblem of shamelessness, was held to cause blackening of the face.

235. The row of five palm-trees behind the dragon's head perhaps refers to the kinds of temptation over which Victory must be gained, and may thus be illustrated by the five troops that in Spenser assail the several senses, or beside Chaucer's five fingers of the hand of lust. It may be observed that Pliny speaks of the Essenes—preceders of the Christian Hermits—who had given up the world and its joys as "gens socia palmarum."*

236. Behind the dragon, in the far background, is a great city. Its walls and towers are crowded by anxious spectators of the battle. There stands in it, on a lofty pedestal, the equestrian statue of an emperor on horseback, perhaps placed there by Carpaccio for sign of Alexandria, perhaps merely from a Venetian's pride and joy in the great figure of Colleone recently set up in his city. In the background of the opposite (St. George's) side of the picture rises a precipitous hill, crowned by a church. The cliffs are waveworn, an arm of the sea passing between them and the city.

237. Of these hieroglyphics, only the figure of the princess now remains for our reading. The expression on her face, ineffable by descriptive words,** is translated

* Pliny, Hist. Nat., V. 17.

** Suppose Caliban had conquered Prospero, and fettered him in a fig-tree or elsewhere; that Miranda, after watching the struggle from the cave, had seen him coming triumphantly to seize her; and that the first appearance of Ferdinand is, just at that moment, to

into more tangible symbols by the gesture of her hands and arms. These repeat, with added grace and infinitely deepened meaning, the movement of maidens who encourage Theseus or Cadmus in their battle with monsters on many a Greek vase. They have been clasped in agony and prayer, but are now parting—still just a little doubtfully—into a gesture of joyous gratitude to this captain of the army of salvation and to the captain's Captain. Raphael* has painted her running from the scene of battle. Even with Tintoret** she turns away for flight; and if her hands are raised to heaven, and her knees fall to the earth, it is more that she stumbles in a woman's weakness, than that she abides in faith or sweet self-surrender. Tintoret sees the scene as in the first place a matter of fact, and paints accordingly, following his judgment of girl nature.*** Carpaccio sees it as above all things a matter of faith, and paints mythically for our teaching. Indeed, doing this, he repeats the old legend with more literal accuracy. The princess was offered as a sacrifice for her people.

her rescue. If we conceive how she would have looked then, it may give some parallel to the expression on the princess's face in this picture, but without a certain light of patient devotion here well marked.

* Louvre. ** National Gallery.

*** And perhaps from a certain ascetic feeling, a sense growing with the growing licence of Venice, that the soul must rather escape from this monster by flight, than hope to see it subdued and made serviceable (vide § 219).

If not willing, she was at least submissive; not for herself did she dream of flight. No chains in the rock were required for the Christian Andromeda.

238. "And the king said, . . . 'Daughter, I would you had died long ago rather than that I should lose you thus.' And she fell at his feet, asking of him a father's blessing. And when he had blessed her once and again, with tears she went her way to the shore. Now St. George chanced to pass by that place, and he saw her, and asked why she wept. But she answered, 'Good youth, mount quickly and flee away, that you die not here shamefully with me.' Then St. George said, 'Fear not, maiden, but tell me what it is you wait for here, and all the people stand far off beholding.' And she said, 'I see, good youth, how great of heart you are: but why do you wish to die with me?' And St. George answered, 'Maiden, do not fear: I go not hence till you tell me why you weep.' And when she had told him all, he answered, 'Maiden, have no fear, for in the name of Christ will I save you.' And she said, 'Good soldier,—lest you perish with me! For that I perish alone is enough, and you could not save me; you would perish with me.' Now while she spoke the dragon raised his head from the waters. And the maiden cried out, all trembling, 'Flee, good my lord, flee away swiftly.'"* But our "very

* Legenda Aurea.

loyal chevalier of the faith" saw cause to disobey the lady.

239. Yet Carpaccio means to do much more than just repeat this story. His princess, (it is impossible, without undue dividing of its substance, to put into logical words the truth here "embodied in a tale,")—but this princess represents the soul of man. And therefore she wears a coronet of seven gems, for the seven virtues; and of these, the midmost that crowns her forehead is shaped into the figure of a cross, signifying faith, the saving virtue.* We shall see that in the picture of Gethsemane also, Carpaccio makes the representative of faith central. Without faith, men indeed may shun the deepest abyss, yet cannot attain the glory of heavenly hope and love. Dante saw how such men—even the best—may not know the joy that is perfect. Moving in the divided splendour merely of under earth, on sward whose "fresh verdure," eternally changeless, expects neither in patient waiting nor in sacred hope the early and the latter rain,** "Sembianza avevan nè trista nè lieta."

* St. Thomas Aquinas, putting logically the apostle's "substance of things hoped for," defines faith as "a habit of mind by which eternal life is begun in us" (Summa II. III. IV. 1).

** Epistle of James, v., Dante selects (and Carpaccio follows him) as heavenly judge of a right hope that apostle who reminds his reader how man's life is even as a vapour that appeareth for a little time and then vanisheth away. For the connection—geologic-

This maiden, then, is an incarnation of spiritual life, mystically crowned with all the virtues. But their diviner meaning is yet unrevealed, and following the one legible command, she goes down to such a death for her people, vainly. Only by help of the hero who slays monstrous births of nature, to sow and tend in its organic growth the wholesome plant of civil life, may she enter into that liberty with which Christ makes His people free.

240. The coronet of the princess is clasped about a close red cap which hides her hair. Its tresses are not yet cast loose, inasmuch as, till the dragon be subdued, heavenly life is not secure for the soul, nor its marriage with the great Bridegroom complete. In corners even of Western Europe, to this day, a maiden's hair is jealously covered till her wedding. Compare now this head with that of St. George. Carpaccio, painting a divine service of mute prayer and acted prophecy, has followed St. Paul's law concerning vestments. But we shall see how, when prayer is answered and prophecy fulfilled, the long hair—"a glory to her," and given by Nature for a veil—is sufficient covering upon the maiden's head, bent in a more mystic rite.

241. From the cap hangs a long scarf-like veil. It

ally historic—of grass and showers with true human life, compare Genesis II. 5-8, where the right translation is, "And no plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb yet sprung up or grown," etc.

is twisted once about the princess's left arm, and then floats in the air. The effect of this veil strikes one on the first glance at the picture. It gives force to the impression of natural fear, yet strangely, in light fold, adds a secret sense of security, as though the gauze were some sacred ægis. And such indeed it is, nor seen first by Carpaccio, though probably his intuitive invention here. There is a Greek vase-picture* of Cadmus attacking a dragon, Ares-begotten, that guarded the sacred spring of the warrior-god. That fight was thus for the same holy element whose symbolic sprinkling is the end of this one here. A maiden anxiously watches the event; her gesture resembles the princess's; her arm is similarly shielded by a fold of her mantle. But we have a parallel at once more familiar and more instructively perfect than this. Cadmus had a daughter, to whom was given power upon the sea, because in utmost need she had trusted herself to the mercy of its billows. Lady of its foam, in hours when "the blackening wave is edged with white," she is a holier and more helpful Aphrodite,—a "water-sprite" whose voice foretells that not "wreck" but salvation "is nigh." In the last and most terrible crisis of that long battle with the Power of Ocean, who denied him a return to his Fatherland, Ulysses would have perished in the waters without the veil of Leucothea wrapped about his breast as divine

* Inghirami gives this (No. 239).

life-buoy. And that veil, the "immortal" *κρήδεμνον*,* was just such a scarf attached to the headdress as this one of the princess's here.** Curiously, too, we shall see that Leucothea (at first called Ino), of Thebes' and Cadmus' line, daughter of Harmonia, is closely connected with certain sources of the story of St. George.*** But we have first to consider the dragon's service.

* In pursuance of the same symbolism, Troy walls were once literally called "salvation," this word, with, for certain historical reasons, the added epithet of "holy," being applied to them. With the *κρήδεμνα*, Penelope shielded her "tender" cheeks in presence of the suitors.

** Vide Nitsch ad Od., V. 346.

*** *λέγοντι δ' ἐν καὶ θαλάσσᾳ*
*. . . βίοτον ἄφθιτον*
*Ἰνοῖ τετάχθαι τὸν ὅλον ἀμφὶ χρόνον.*
(Pind. Ol., II. 51.)

---

242. The Editor had hope of publishing this book a full year ago. He now in all humility, yet not in uncertainty, can sum the causes of its delay, both with respect to his friend and to himself, in the words of St. Paul,

*καὶ ἐνέκοψεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς.*

BRANTWOOD,
*6th March*, 1879.

# INDEX.

(The references are to the sections, not to the page.)


Abraham, St. Mark's Baptistery, mosaic, 152.
Adams' "Venice Past and Present" quoted, 22 *n.*
Adder coiled, symbolical of eternity, 250.
Age, feelings of old, 207-8.
Alexis, Emperor, and Venice, 79.
Altinum, Bishop of, founds early Venetian churches, 73.
Anderson, J. R., on Carpaccio, 159 *n.*; St. George, 167, 212; St. Jerome, 185 *segq.*
Angelico, his religion sincere, *pref.* VIII.
Angels, the hierarchies of, 95, 157; sculpture of, 52.
Animals, place of, in European chivalry, 28; Venetian love of, 75.
Apostles, baptising (St. Mark's Baptistery), 94 *segq.*, 154 *segq.*
,, scenes of their ministry, 155.
Arabesques of Carpaccio, 171.
Architecture, an "order" of, 14.
Art, great, combines grace and fitness, 14.
,, always instinctive, *pref.* VII.
,, depends on national sympathy, *pref.* VII.
,, as material of history, *pref.* VII *segq.*
,, the faithful witness, *pref.* VIII.
Ascalon, not attacked by Venice, 6.
Ascension, mosaic of the, St. Mark's, 131.
Assisi, Giotto's chapel at, 190.
Assyria, gods of, 125.
Athena, 101.
Athens and Ion, 87.

Author, the: (*a*) Generally; (*b*) Books of, quoted or referred to—
(*a*) *Generally*—
diary quoted on Carpaccio's at Milan (Sept. 6, 1876), 195.
drawings of St. George's viper (1872), 168.
„ of Carpaccio's parrot, 170.
„ earliest, of St. Mark's, 88.
errors of his early teaching, 67.
feelings of, in advancing years, not disabled but enabled, 207-8.
knowledge of Greek myths (Euripides and Pindar), 87 *n.*
plan for collecting records of St. Mark's, 132.
protestantism of (*see* "religion").
religion and early religious teaching, 24, 88-89.
„ its effect on his early work in Venice, 67.
teaching of, not a discoverer, 209.
„ abhors doctrine for proof, system for usefulness, *ib.*
„ a "true master," *ib.*
„ his disciples not "Ruskinians," but free, *ib.*
(*b*) *Books of, quoted or referred to*—
Ariadne Florentina, § 213 (on the horses of St. Mark's, author's dream), 99.
Examples of Venetian Architecture, 101 *n.*
Fors Clavigera, purchaseable in Venice, 46 *n.*
„ „ III. Feb. (on St. George), 46 *n.*
„ „ IV., p. 125 ("Punch"), 85 *n.*
„ „ VI. 110, 178-203 (on Psalm LXXVI.), 26.
„ „ VII. 75, gondolier and dog, 75.
„ „ VII. 68, on St. Theodore, 28.
Michael Angelo and Tintoret, *pref.* IX., X.
St. Mark's Rest, delay in issue of 2nd Supplement, 242.
„ „ scheme of and plans for, V., 3 *n.*, 22 *n.*
„ „ sold in Venice, 46 *n.*
„ „ style of, *pref.* VII.
„ „ Supplement I., why issued, 1 S. *pref.*
Stones of Venice, errors of, and Author's protestantism, 90.
„ „ quoted, 132, 148 *n*, 60 *n.*
„ „ republication of, planned, *pref.* IX.
„ „ St. Mark's, description of, in, 89.

Baldwin, king of Jerusalem, 3.
Baptism of Christ (St. Mark's mosaic), 141.

Baptist, the, Life of (St. Mark's mosaic), 135.
Bari, William of, at siege of Tyre, 9.
Baruch's roll, *pref.* VIII.
Basilicans, the only order of the Greek Church, 149.
Basilisk, Carpaccio's, 171.
Bellini, Gentile, picture of Venice, 63-64.
" " " of St. Mark's façade, 97-98, 105.
Bellini, Giovanni, vaults of, 95.
" " Correr Museum (Transfiguration), 202.
" " pictures by, in the Frari, St. Zaccaria, 200.
Bewick, 200.
Bible quoted—

Genesis XXI. 1 . . . . . 152
Numbers XVI. 13 . . . . 78
2 Kings II. 12 . . . . . 151
" XXV. 7 . . . . 78
Proverbs III. 17 . . . . 181
" VII. 5, 17 . . 86 *n.*
Psalm II. 7 . . . . . 152
" XLV. 9 . . . . . 86
" LXXII. 10, 11 . . . 145
" LXXVI. (Vulgate and Italian versions) . 24
Song of Solomon III. 2, 3 . 153
Isaiah VII. 14 . . . . . 151
" XI. 8 . . . . . 125
" XXIII. 2 . . . . . 40
Jeremiah XVII. 9 . . . . 67
Ezekiel I. . . . . 116 *seqq.*
" XI. 16, 19, 22 . . 117
Hosea VI. 1 . . . . . 151
Joel II. 29 . . . . . 152
Obadiah 2 . . . . . 153
Jonah II. 2 . . . . . 153
Zephaniah III. 8 . . . . 151
St. Matthew II. 2 . . . . 145
" II. 16 . . . 145
" III. 16, 17 . . 141
" V. 8-11 . . 129
" X. 22 . . . 128
St. Mark VI. 21, 26 . . . 142
" XVI. 15, 16 . . 154
St. Luke I. 9, 11 . . . . 136
" 21-22 . . . . *ib.*
" 63 . . . . . *ib.*
" 80 . . . . . 138
" XIV. 33 . . . . 174
" XIX. 8 . . . . 175
" XIX. 17 . . . . 175
St. John I. 25 . . . . . 140
" I. 29 . . . . . 134
" XIX. 26-27 . . . *ib.*
Romans V. 12 . . . . . 182
Galatians II. 20 . . . . 127
1 Thess. II. 18 . . . . 241 *n.*
Rev. IV. 8 . . . . 121, 160

Birds, chased by Venetian boys, 75; legend of, and churches of Venice, 3.
Boccaccio's Decameron, 86-87.
Bolton Abbey, 38.
Boscastle, 71.
Bribery, 85.
Brides of Venice, 162.
British Museum, Cotton MS., *pref.* VIII,
Buckle's civilisation, 31.
Byzantine art, mythical, 109.

Byzantine art, St. Mark's typical of, 92.
Byzantium conquered by Venice, 91.

Caird (Prof.) on music in Carpaccio's St. Jerome, 185.
Calypso, 72.
Camerlenghi, treasurers of Venice, 31.
Cape of Good Hope, discovery of, ruins Venice, 34.
Capitals, laws of their treatment, 18, 19.
„ of twelfth to fourteenth centuries, 18, 20.
Cardinals, Carpaccio's satire on, 204.
Carlyle, Thomas, author's master, 178.
„ "Early Kings of Norway" quoted, 78 *n.*
„ Sterling, Life of, 178; and of Werner, *ib.*
Carpaccio: (1) General Characteristics of his Art, 199-221; Its Characteristics, *ib.* 39; (2) Details of his Pictures; (3) Particular Pictures.

(1) *General Characteristics of his Art:*—
composition of, 171.
details have important meanings with, 183.
and Luini, 194.
religion, as animating the present world, 205 *n.*
satire of, 201-204.
sense of humour, and power of seriousness, 176.
simplicity, strength, and joy, 166-67.
study of, feelings requisite to the, 187.
symbolism, 205.

(2) *Details of his Pictures:*—
arabesques (S. Tryphonius), 171.
dogs, 170.
parrot, 170.
signatures of, lovely, 183.
vaults of, 95.

(3) *Particular Pictures of:*—
Agony in the Garden, 172.
St. George and Dragon series, 28, 166 *seqq.*, 176, 223 *seqq.*
St. Jerome, 176, 182-84.
St. Mary and Elizabeth (Correr Museum), 202 *n.*

Carpaccio (*continued*)—
St. Matthew, calling of (St. Giorgio dei Schiavoni), 173.
St. Stephen (Brera Gallery, Milan), 195.
St. Tryphonius (St. Giorgio dei Schiavoni), 171.
St. Ursula series (Accademia, Venice), 203-206.
Venetian ladies and their pets (Correr Museum), in what sense the best existing picture, 199-201.
Virgin (Brera Gallery, Milan), 195.
youthful sketches by, St. Alvise, 191.
Carpets, Eastern, 165.
Catholicism, mediæval, as shown by Carpaccio, 203.
Ceilings painted, Venice, 189.
Cephalonia, taken by Venice, 171.
Cerberus, Dante's, 27.
Charity, St. Mark's mosaic, 129.
Cheese, lessons in capital carving by use of, 18 *segq.*
Cherubim, the St. Mark's Baptistery, 95.
Chivalry, place of animals in, 28.
„ of Venice and the West, A. D. 1100, 80.
Cholmley, Countess Isobel, legend translated by, 72 *n.*
Christ and the Angels, St. Mark's Baptistery, 157.
„ and the Apostles, „ „ 154.
„ baptism of, „ „ 141.
„ infancy of, „ „ 145.
„ and the Prophets, „ „ 151.
„ modern lives of, 127.
„ "saves the *lost*," 175.
Christianity, development of, 70.
Churches of Venice, legend of their foundation, 73.
„ „ guide to points of compass in, 44 *n.*
*See* "Venice," and under names of particular churches.
Churchyards, 74.
Cimabue, 93.
Classical learning and Venice, 63.
Clermont-Ganneau on St. George, 210.
Cockneyism, 3, 4, 65, 92, 116, 131.
Coinage, leathern, of Doge Domenico Michiel, 9.
Colour, Venetian feeling for, 76.
Corner, Flaminio, on St. Giorgio dei Schiavoni, 160.
Correr Museum, woodcut maps of Venice (1480) in, 22.

Correr Museum, Carpaccio's "Venetian Ladies," 199-201.
Cotton MS., British Museum, *pref.* VIII.
Creusa (Euripides' "Ion"), 87 *n.*
Croiset's office of the B. V. M., 24 *n.*
Crowe and Cavalcasella, 181, 191.
Crucifixion, St. Mark's Baptistery, 133.
Crusades, Venice and the, 60.
Customs, blinding of deposed Doges, 78.
„ pillage of palace on election of Doge, 82 *n*, 84.
Cybele, temple of, 148.

Dalmatia, attacked by Byzantium, 11.
Damascus, and siege of Tyre, 8-9.
Dandolo, Doge Andrea, chronicle of, 8, 9 *n*, 86 *n*.
„ „ legend of Venetian Churches, 72-73.
„ „ his tomb, St. Mark's Baptistery, 72 *n*.
Dandolo, Henry, 92; adorns church of St. James of the Rialto, 36.
Dante's grasp of theology, 27.
„ Cerberus (Canto VI.), *ib.*
„ quoted, 167.
Darwinism, 114-15, 173.
Dates, recollection of, 30, 61.
David, piety and soldiership of, 85.
„ mosaic of, St. Mark's Baptistery, 120.
„ „ „ , eastern dome, 119.
Death, commonplace about blessedness of, 183.
Decameron, 86-87.
Decoration, not "a superficial merit," 21.
De Hooghe, chiaroscuro of, 200.
Delphi, oracle of, *pref.* VII.
Dogs, Carpaccio's, St. George's, 170.
„ „ St. Jerome's, 179.
Doges, blinding of five deposed, 421-1100, 77.
„ election of (Doge Selvo), 81 *seqq.*
„ *See* under Domenico Michiel, St. Pietro Urseolo, Selvo.
Doge's palace, pillage of, on election of Doge, 82 *n*, 84.
Domenico Michiel, Doge, 14.
„ „ and conquest of Tyre, 3 *seqq.*
„ „ dismantles his ships, 8-9 *n*.
„ „ leathern coinage of, 9.

Domenico Michiel, seizes Egean isles and Cephalonia, 11.
„ „ closing years and death, 12.
„ „ tomb of (San Giorgio Maggiore), 12.
Doubt, religious, feeling of, 65 *seqq.*
Dragon, Carpaccio's, 168, 226.
Drapery, good and bad, 53.
Ducal Palace, *see* "Venice—Ducal Palace."
Dumas, 191.
Dürer's engraving of St. Mark's Lion, 22.
Durham Cathedral, 21.

Edinburgh, Prince's Street, asphalted, 39 *n.*
Egean islands, seized by Venice, 11.
Egypt, dragon of, 23, 26.
„ flight into, 145.
„ gods of, 125.
„ and siege of Tyre, 8, 9.
Eliab, sons of, 78.
Elijah, mosaic of, St. Mark's Baptistery, 152.
Emerson referred to, 46.
England, abbeys of, their quiet peace, 181.
„ classical architecture of, 52.
„ commerce, 47, 89.
„ „ and greed of money, 3.
„ religion of, 1200-1400, 70.
Euripides' "Ion" quoted, 87 *n.*
Europe, course of history, 64.
Evangelical doctrine of salvation, 175.
Evangelion and prophecy, 114.
Evangelists, the, beasts of the, 114.
„ „ „ (St. Mark's mosaics), 121, 147.
„ gospels of, 173.
„ sculpture of (St. Mark's), 58.
Executions, between Piazzetta pillars, 16.
Eyes, putting out the, 77-78.
Ezekiel's vision, 115 *seqq.*

Faith and Reason, 70.
Fathers, the Greek and Latin, 150 *seqq.*
Fawn in Carpaccio's "Virgin" Brera, Milan, 196.

Fishing in early Venice, 71.
Florence, sacred pictures of, 208 *n.*
„ Spezieria of S. M. Novella, 86.
Forks thought a luxury, 86.
"Fors" and the author, 74.
„ ordering of events by, 210.
Foscarini on Doge Selvo's election, 82 *n.*
France, religion of, 1150-1350, 70.

Gabriel, Archangel, St. Mark's bas-reliefs, 57.
Geryon, 167.
Gesta Dei quoted, 4, 6 *n.*
Giotto's chapel at Assisi, 190.
Giocondo, Fra, makes designs for Venice after 1513 fire, 34.
Giorgione's frescoes, 32; arrangement of masses, 200.
Giustina, church to St., founded, 73.
Gordon, Rev. O., on Psalm LXXXVI., 26.
Goschen, Mr., 174.
Gothic foliage, origin of Venetian, 58.
Greek acanthus, 101.
„ art, but one school of, 92.
„ „ its aim, first instruction, then beauty, 93.
„ capitals, 21.
„ harpy, 95.
„ myths (Euripides and Pindar), 87 *n.*
„ temple of the Dew, 86.
„ Thronos on St. Mark's, 44-45.
„ work on St. Mark's, 57-58, 92-93, 96.
Guiscard and Doge Selvo, 79 *seqq.*
„ "the soldier *par excellence* of the Middle Ages," 85.
Gunpowder, 70.

Heraclea, Venetian villas at, 71.
Hercules, 85; labours of, St. Mark's bas-relief, 57.
Herod and St. John Baptist, 94, 142; and the wise men, 145.
Herodias, type of evil womanhood, 98.
Herodotus, 192.
Historians, sectarianism of, 66-67.
History, the course of European, 64.
„ transitional period of, 41.

History, the materials of, a nation's acts, words, and art, *pref.* VII.
„ how to read, 68.
Holbein's jewel-painting, 202.
Horses of St. Mark, 97-99.
Hunt, William, 202.

Idleness, evils of, 70.
Infidelity, signs of, in art, 51.
„ modern, 70.
Innocents, Holy (St. Mark's mosaics), 145.
Inscription on St. James di Rialto, 33 *n.*
„ on St. Mark's mosaics, 121, 126.
„ on St. Mark's Baptistery, 131-58 *passim.*
„ on tomb of Doge Domenico Michiel, 13.
Inspiration and the Church, 205.
Ion and Athens, 87.
Irish decoration, 101.
„ savagery, 78.
Italian revolution and Venice, 13.

Jameson, Mrs., "Legendary Art" quoted, 157.
Jeremiah, St. Mark's Baptistery, 152.
Jerusalem, Holy Sepulchre, arches of the, 101.
„ Baldwin, king of, at Venice, 3.
Johnson, Dr., penance of, 90.
Jones, E. Burne, helps R. *re* St. Mark's mosaics, 132 *n.*
Jordan, river god of the, 141.

Kensington schools, 171.
Knight, a, of the 15th century, 49.

Landseer, Sir E., 1.
Latrator Anubis, 14 *segq.*; meaning of, 27.
Legenda Aurea, the, on St. George, 238.
Legend of foundation of Venetian churches, 73.
Leucothea, 76.
Lindsay, Lord, "Christian Art" of, 90.
Lion, St. Jerome's, 28.
„ St. Mark's, Venice (*see* St. Mark's).
London, fire of, 2; the Monument, *ib.*; Nelson column, *ib.*

Longhena's tomb of Doge Dom. Michiel, 13.
Lord's Prayer, the, and mediæval chivalry, 69.
Lorenzi, M., helps R., 82 *n.*
Lotteries in old and new Venice, 16-17 *n.*
Luini and Carpaccio, 194—98.
Luxury, mediæval, how symbolised, 202.
„ of Venice, and her fate, 60.
Lydda, church of St. George at, 216.

Madonna on St. James di Rialto, 35, 37.
Mantegna's "Transfiguration," Correr Museum, 201 *n.*
„ St. Sebastian, 205.
Mariegola of St. Theodore, 23, 28.
Mazorbo, 75.
Memnon, 45-46.
Merlin, 85.
M. Angelo, *pref.* x.
Milan, Monasterio Maggiore, Luini's St. Stephen, 194.
„ Brera Gallery, Carpaccio's in, 195.
Modesty, St. Mark's mosaic, 129.
Monasticism, as explained by Carpaccio's St. Jerome, 180-81.
Mosaics of St. Mark's (*see under* "Venice—St. Mark's").
Muratori's edition of Sanuto, 3 *n.*
Murray, C. F., 176, 196, 203.
——, John, Guide to Venice, on Piazzetta pillars, 1.
„ „ „ St. James di Rialto, 34-35
„ „ „ St. Mark's Lion, 115.
„ „ Sketches of Venetian History, 3.

Napoleon I., 2.
Natalis Regia rebuilds St. James di Rialto, 1531, 36.
Nelson column, 2.
Nicholas of the Barterers sets up Piazzetta pillars, 16.
Norman architecture, savagery of, 18.
Northumbrian architecture, clumsy work in, 18.
"Notizie Storiche," Venice, 1758, 161.

Oath of Venetian magistrates at Tyre, 10.
Olaf, blinds King Rærik, 78 *n.*
Oxford schools, author's drawings at, 168.

Pall Mall, 71.
Palladio, 12.
Palm-trees, in Carpaccio's St. George, meaning of, 235.
Paris, Vendôme column, 2.
Parliament, English, party politics, 4.
Parrot, Carpaccio's, 170.
Parthenon bas-reliefs, 47.
Perfumes, use of, 86, 87; manufacture of by Florentine monks, *ib.*
Perseus and St. George, 217.
Persia and St. George, 218.
Perugia, canopy at, 96.
Perugino, 176.
Petroleum, 70.
Piazzetta pillars (*see under* "Venice—Piazzetta pillars").
Pindar, and Greek myths, 87 *n.*
Political Economy, 70.
Practice with fingers teaches eyes, 18.
Prayer Book quoted, 122.
Printing, discovery of, 70; and Venice, 64.
Progress, modern, in Venice, 31; and inventions, 70.
Prophets, mosaics of, St. Mark's altar-dome, 119; baptistery, 152.
Proportion and propriety, distinct, 14.
Protestantism, "private judgment," 24, 26, 88-89, 178, 203-204.
"Punch," on Bishop Wilberforce, 85; March 15th, 1879, 91.
Purple, Byzantine, 120.

Rahab, meaning of, in Psalm LXXXVI., 26.
Raphael, teaching of, in art, 53 (*see* "St. Raphael").
Reason and Faith, 70.
"Red and White Clouds," chap. VI.
Religion of early Christian chivalry, 69.
„ and doubt, 65 *seqq.*
„ stage between faith and reason, 70.
„ of Venice, 59 *seqq.*; the keynote (with art) of her history, 61.
Renaissance and revival of learning, 63-64.
Restoration, evil of, illustrated, 98.
Rialto, meaning of, 38, 39.
Rivers, named from colour or clearness, rarely from depth, 38.
Roman Empire and Venice, 60.

Romanin, 6 *n.*, 11; on Rialto, 38, 39; on Selvo's election, 82 *n.*
Rosamund and her father's skull, 69.
Rubens, 171.
Ruskin, Mr. *See* "Author."

Sabra and St. George, 48.
„ her symbolical meaning, 239.
Saint Alvise, Venice, ceiling of, 189, 191.
„ Ambrose, St. Mark's Baptistery, 150.
„ Anthony „ „ 148.
„ Athanasius „ „ 149.
„ Augustine „ „ 150.
„ Basil „ „ 149.
„ Cuthbert's book, *pref.* VIII.
„ Demetrius, St. Mark's bas-relief, 57; warrior saint, 148.
„ Donato's body brought to Venice, 11.
„ Francis and the birds, 75, 76.
„ Gabriel, St. Mark's bas-relief, 57.
„ George, his function and meaning, 23, 223.
„ „ history of, 214 *seqq.*
„ „ and the princess, legend quoted, 238.
„ „ connection with Perseus and Persia, 217.
„ „ horse of, its colour, by Carpaccio and Tintoret, 223.
„ „ pictures of, Carpaccio's, 28, 166, 168, 170.
„ „ Porphyrio, "Bird of Chastity," 28.
„ „ sculptures of, in Venice, 46, 48, 50, 51, 57.
„ „ "sheathing his sword," 47.
„ „ shield of, burnished, 220.
„ George's Museum, Sheffield, casts of St. Mark's, 99.
„ Giorgio dei Schiavoni (*see* "Carpaccio," and "Venice").
„ —— Maggiore, 2, 12, 13.
„ Giovanni in Bragola, church to, founded, 73.
„ —— e Paolo, tombs in church of, 13.
„ Giustina, church to, founded, 74.
„ Gregory the Great, St. Mark's Baptistery, 150.
„ —— Nazianzen „ „ 149.
„ Isidore's body brought to Venice, 11.
„ „ (St. Mark's mosaic), 148 and *n.*
„ James di Rialto, history of, 30 *seqq.*, chap. III.
„ „ inscription on, 37, 131.

Saint James di Rialto, inscription on, discovered by author, 111.
„ „ interior of, 37.
„ Jerome, no good biography of, 178.
„ „ Carpaccio's pictures of, 176 *seqq.* (lion); 182 (burial); 184 (in Heaven).
„ „ his lion and dog, 28.
„ „ mosaic of St. Mark's Baptistery, 150.
„ „ teaching of, 25; 178-79.
„ John Chrysostom (mosaic), 149.
„ Louis' part of Venice, 189.
„ Maria Formosa, church to, founded, 73.
„ Mark, recovery of his body (mosaic of), 111.
„ Mark's church, etc., Venice, *see* "Venice, St. Mark's."
„ Matthew, calling of, 173; gospel of, 173.
„ Nicholas of the Lido, 81; mosaic of, 146.
„ Pietro Urseolo, Doge, 148.
„ Raphael, church of, founded, 73.
„ Stephen, Carpaccio's, Brera, Milan, 195.
„ Theodore, 1.
„ „ his body at Venice, 1450, 28-29.
„ „ "the chair-seller," 41; meaning of, 54.
„ „ church to, on site of St. Mark's, 124.
„ „ mosaic of, St. Mark's, 148.
„ „ patron of Venice, 23.
„ „ statue of, Piazzetta pillar, 23.
„ „ „ St. Salvador, 54.
„ „ his teaching, 23, 26-27.
„ Tryphonius and the Basilisk, Carpaccio's, 171, 215.
„ Zaccaria, church of, founded, 73.
Salt-works of early Venice, 71.
Samplers, English, 165.
Samson and Delilah, 85.
"Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus," 133, 160.
Sand, George, 178, 191.
Sansovino on election of Doge Selvo, 82 *n.*
„ rebuilds at Venice, 1513, 34.
Sanuto, Marin, 3 *n*, 6 *n*.
Scarpagnino rebuilds at Venice, 1513, 34.
Scepticism, modern, 125.
Science, modern, its effect on belief, 65 *seqq.*, 70.

Sclavonians and Venice, 162.
Scott, Sir W., "Fortunes of Nigel," its moral, 17 *n.*
,, "Talisman," its errors, 90 *n.*
Sculpture above Ponte dei Baratteri, 48.
,, rise and fall of Venetian, chap. IV., 50.
Selvo, Doge, history of, 79 *seqq.* (*see* St. George, sculpture of).
,, mosaics of St. Mark's, 106.
,, rebuilds St. James di Rialto, 1073, 35, 36,
,, wife of, Greek, 86.
"Shadow on the Dial," the, chap. V.
Shafts and capitals, relations of, 15.
Shakespeare, Hamlet, 66.
,, King Lear, blinding of Gloster in, 77-78.
,, Merchant of Venice (Shylock), 30.
,, Midsummer Night's Dream, "If I should as lion," 179.
,, Much Ado about Nothing (Dogberry), 47.
,, Romeo and Juliet, "Ask for him to-morrow," 176.
Shells in Carpaccio's "St. George," 231.
Ships, dismantling of Venetian, 8, 9 *n.*
Skull in Carpaccio's "St. George," 233.
Smoke pestilence, modern, 76.
Snyders, 182.
Solomon, love of fine things, 85.
,, St. Mark's mosaics, 119.
,, Queen of Sheba and, Carpaccio's, 45, 192.
Sorrow, feeling under, 65 *seqq.*
Spirals, Greek and Northern, 101.
Spoon, story of child's love for a wooden, 110.
Symbolism, growth of, in art, 49, 51.

Tempera, use of, 200; by Carpaccio and Tintoret, *ib.*
Temptation, the, mosaic of, St. Mark's, 109.
Theories of belief, 65 *seqq.*
Thrones of the world, 45.
Tiepolo's ceiling, St. Alvise, 191.
Tintoret, "mightiest of the Venetians," *pref.* IX.
,, death of, and fall of Venice (1594), 60.
,, "rushing force" of, 176.
,, studied Carpaccio, 213.
,, tempera used by, and author's praise of, 200.

Titian, colour of, 200.
„ composition of, 171.
„ frescoes of, 32.
„ religion of, assumed, *pref.* VIII.
Trade, modern, 70.
Trades of Venice, St. Mark's mosaics, 103.
Tree, removal of, from before Accademia, Venice (Feb. 1877), 39.
Turner could not beat Carpaccio's paroquet, 202.
Tyre, burden of, chap. I.
„ oath of Venetian magistrates at, 10.
„ siege of, chap. I. p. 1, 6-8; surrender of, 9.

Upholstery, modern, 191.

Van Eyck, detail of, 200.
Venice: (1) Her Character and Art; (2) Her History; (3) Architecture, Painting, and Sculpture; (4) Modern Venice.

(1) *Her Character and her Art:—*

Her ambition, its objects, 3, 4.
„ aristocracy, its growth, 63.
„ art, the best material for her history, *pref.* VII.
„ „ its growth shown, 47 *seqq.*, 52, 54, 108-9; recapitulated, 56.
aspect of early, 71.
change from Eastern to Western temper, 21.
character, love of home, of animals, of colour, 74 *seqq.*
chivalry learnt from Normans, 59, 62.
Christianity of, learnt from Greeks, 59.
commerce, 29, 33.
council, in deciding on war, 4.
deliberateness of action, 78.
doges, treatment of deposed, 77-78.
fall of, 60, 64; and gambling, 17.
intellectual death of, 56.
modern debasement, 54.
home life of early, 74.
people of, mosaic of doge and, 110.
piety and covetousness of, 3, 4.
relics, at last despised by, 33.

Venice (*continued*)—
religion of, 1300-1500, chap. v., 59 *seqq.*; 159 *n.*
revival of learning and, 64.
Rome's influence on, 62.
understand, how to, 27, 65.

(2) *Her History*:—
progressive, but its periods distinct, 41.
four periods of, (*a*) formation, 421-1100, 59 *seqq.*
(*b*) establishment, 1100-1301, *ib.*
(*c*) meditation, 1301-1520, *ib.*
(*d*) luxury and fall, 1520-1600, *ib.*
tells her own story, 42.
errors of her historians, 42.
religion and art, its keynotes, 61.
alliance with Alexis against Guiscard, 79.
conquers Byzantium, 11.
colonies in Asia, 10, 11.
fire of, 1513, 34.
founded 421, 30.
war with Guiscard, 79 *seqq.*
mercenary army, 33-34.
war with Saracens, 4 *seqq.*, 5-6.
Serrar del Consiglio (period II.), 62-63.
conquers Tyre, 9.

(3) *Architecture, Painting, and Sculpture of*:—
Academy, Carpaccio's St. Ursula, 203.
Camerlenghi Palace, 31, 32.
Ducal Palace built, 62.
—— pillars of arcade baseless, and why, 15.
—— capitals of upper arcade, 20-21.
Foscari Palace, sunset, 40.
Gobbo di Rialto, 34 *n.*
Grand Canal at sunset, 40.
Jean d'Acre pillars, 100.
Labia, palace, 55.
Merceria, 47, 31.
Piazzetta, pillars of the, 1.

Venice (*continued*)—
Piazzetta, pillars, the most beautiful in the world, 2; and why, 14 *seqq.*
" " capitals and bases of, 15, 17 (history of not known).
" " date of (12th century), 18.
" " famous, and why, 2 *seqq.*
" " history of, 11, 16.
" " match each other, and how, 16.
" " St. Theodore and St. Mark's Lion, on, 22, 23.
" " space between, how used, 16.
" " steps of restored, 15 *n.*
Ponte de' Baratteri, sculpture near the, 47.
St. Alvise, ceiling of, 189-91.
St. Antonin, campo di, 159.
St. Bartholomew's Square, 31.
St. Giorgio dei Schiavoni, 28.
" " foundation of, 213.
" " interior of, 163. (*See* also S. "Carpaccio.")
—— Maggiore, 2, 12, 13.
St. James di Rialto, 30 *seqq.*; history of, 35.
St. John Eleemosynario, campanile, 34-35.
St. Julian, 47.
St. Louis' Quarter, 192.
St. Margaret's Campo, 39.
St. Mark's Church built, 62.
" " baptistery of, 94 *seqq.*; plan of, 133; mosaics, 132 *seqq.*
" " campanile, lotteries beneath, 17 *n.*
" " façade of, 43.
" " " temp. Gentile Bellini, 97-98.
" " horses of, 90.
" " north-west corner of, sculpture of apostles, 43-44.
" " porches of, bas-reliefs on, 57.
" " tomb of Doge A. Dandolo, 72 *n.*
" " mosaics of, 106.
" " " designs of Veronese, 108.

Venice (*continued*)—
St. Mark's Church, mosaics, collection of records of, 132 *n.*
" " " central archivolt, bad, 104.
" " " baptistery, 94 *seqq.*, 133.
" " " " their connection and meaning, 158.
" " " central dome, 107, 126.
" " " east dome, 114-25.
" " " north transept, 108-9.
" " " south transept, 111.
" " sculptures, central archivolt, 99 *seqq.*
" " " of foliage, 100.
" " " of sheep and lamb, north-west corner, 51.
" " " left of central arch, 45.
—— Lion, 22, 113.
—— Place, nowadays, 83.
St. Pantaleone, ceiling, 189-91.
St. Pietro Castello, cathedral church of Venice, 73.
St. Raphael, church of, founded, 73.
St. Salvadore, church of, founded, 73; piazza of, 51.

(4) *Modern Venice:*—
church and campo, 74-75.
destruction of old by new, 31-32, *pref.* VIII.
dirt of, 31.
hotels of, 31.
lighting of, 12.
lotteries of, 17 and *n.*
progress of, 83.
restaurants of, 5 *n.*
sails of, 5 *n.*
steamers in, 5.
tree cut down before Academy (Feb. 26, 1877), 39.
Veronese, P., designs some of St Mark's mosaics, 108, 171, 176.
" mischief done by, 190.
Virgil quoted (Aen. VIII. 698), 26.
Virgin, Carpaccio's, Brera Gallery, Milan, 198.
" St. Mark's bas-reliefs, 57.

Virtues, on St. Mark's central dome mosaics, 129.
„ and the seven gems, Carpaccio's St. George, 239.
„ Venetian, 128.
Vivarini, 110.

Wealth, evils of, 70.
Wharfe, the, 38.
Winchester Cathedral, 21.
Winsor and Newton, colourmen, 45.
Wise men, the, 145.
Wodhull's Euripides, 87 *n.*
Wordsworth's "White Doe of Rylstone," 74-75

Yarmouth, old, 71.

Zacharias, mosaic, St. Mark's, 136-37.
Zara, siege of, 3.
Zedekiah, blinding of, 78.

THE END.

PRINTED BY BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ, LEIPZIG

*Sold by all Booksellers and at all Railway Bookstalls on the Continent*

# TAUCHNITZ EDITION

COLLECTION OF BRITISH AND AMERICAN AUTHORS

*4 to 6 new works are published regularly every month*

## LATEST VOLUMES

**November 1929**

Vol. 4911. Mrs. Belloc Lowndes, One of Those Ways. 1 vol.
» 4910. Mrs. Belloc Lowndes, Duchess Laura. 1 vol.
» 4909. G. K. Chesterton, Generally Speaking. 1 vol.
» 4908. H. G. Wells, The King who was a King. 1 vol.
» 4907. W. B. Maxwell, Himself and Mr. Raikes. 1 vol.
» 4906. G. K. Chesterton, The Poet and the Lunatics. 1 vol.
» 4905. Arthur Conan Doyle, The Maracot Deep. 1 vol.
» 4904. Lorna Rea, Six Mrs. Greenes. 1 vol.
» 4903. Anita Loos, But—Gentlemen Marry Brunettes. 1 vol.
» 4902. David Garnett, Lady into Fox, & A Man in the Zoo. 1 vol.
» 4901. David Garnett, No Love. 1 vol.
» 4900. Maurice Baring, The Coat Without Seam. 1 vol.
» 4899. Frank Harris, Unpath'd Waters. 1 vol.
» 4898. Berta Ruck, The Unkissed Bride. 1 vol.
» 4897. E. F. Benson, Paying Guests. 1 vol.
» 4896. Violet Hunt, Their Hearts. 1 vol.
» 4895. Edgar Wallace, The Orator. 1 vol.
» 4894. Hilaire Belloc, Shadowed! 1 vol.
» 4893. E. M. Delafield, Women Are Like That. 1 vol.
» 4892. Sheila Kaye-Smith, The Village Doctor. 1 vol.
» 4891. Booth Tarkington, Young Mrs. Greeley. 1 vol.
» 4890. John Galsworthy, Swan Song. 1 vol.
» 4889. Temple Thurston, Portrait of a Spy. 1 vol.
» 4888. Temple Thurston, The King's Candle. 1 vol.
» 4887. Baroness Orczy, Blue Eyes and Grey. 1 vol.
» 4886. Baroness Orczy, Adventures of the Scarlet Pimpernel. 1 vol.
» 4885. P. G. Wodehouse, Piccadilly Jim. 1 vol.
» 4884. Hugh Walpole and J. P. Priestley, Farthing Hall. 1 vol.
» 4883. Joseph Conrad, Victory. 1 vol.
» 4882. P. G. Wodehouse, Indiscretions of Archie. 1 vol.
» 4881. W. B. Maxwell, Like Shadows on the Wall. 1 vol.

**Paper: Marks 1.80 each; Cloth: Marks 2.50 each.**

*Complete Catalogue of the Tauchnitz Edition is to be had on application*

*A complete and detailed Catalogue of the Tauchnitz Edition may be had on application.*

# Complete List

of the

# Collection of British and American Authors

## Tauchnitz Edition

*Published with Continental Copyright by special agreement with the authors*

**Paper: Marks 1.80 each; Cloth: Marks 2.50 each.**

**Adams, Henry** (Am.): *vide* "Democracy," Author of.

**Adams, Rev. W.,** † 1848.
Sacred Allegories 1 v.

**Aguilar, Grace,** † 1847.
Home Influence 2 v. — The Mother's Recompense 2 v.

**Aïdé, [Charles] Hamilton,** † 1906.
Rita 1 v. — Carr of Carrlyon 2 v. — The Marstons 2 v. — In that State of Life 1 v. — Morals and Mysteries 1 v. — Penruddocke 2 v. — "A nine Days' Wonder" 1 v. — Poet and Peer 2 v. — Introduced to Society 1 v.

**Ainsworth, W. Harrison,** † 1882.
Windsor Castle 1 v. — Saint James's 1 v. — The Lancashire Witches 2 v. — The Star-Chamber 2 v. — The Flitch of Bacon 1 v. — The Spendthrift 1 v. — Mervyn Clitheroe 2 v. — Ovingdean Grange 1 v. — The Constable of the Tower 1 v. — The Lord Mayor of London 2 v. — Cardinal Pole 2 v. — John Law 2 v. — The Spanish Match 2 v. — The Constable de Bourbon 2 v. — Old Court 2 v. — Myddleton Pomfret 2 v. — The South-Sea Bubble 2 v. — Hilary St. Ives 2 v. — Talbot Harland 1 v. — Boscobel 2 v. — The Good Old Times 2 v. — Merry England 2 v. — The Goldsmith's Wife 2 v. — Preston Fight 2 v. — Chetwynd Calverley 2 v. — The Leaguer of Lathom 2 v. — The Fall of Somerset 2 v. — Beatrice Tyldesley 2 v. — Beau Nash 2 v. — Stanley Brereton 2 v.

**Alcott, Louisa M.** (Am.), † 1888.
Little Women 2 v. — Little Men 1 v. — An Old-Fashioned Girl 1 v. — Jo's Boys 1 v.

**Aldrich, Thomas Bailey** (Am.), † 1907.
Marjorie Daw and other Tales 1 v.

**Alexander, Mrs.** (Hector), † 1902.
A Second Life 3 v. — Mona's Choice 2 v. — A Life Interest 2 v. — A Crooked Path 2 v. — Blind Fate 2 v. — A Woman's Heart 2 v. — For His Sake 2 v. — The Snare of the Fowler 2 v. — A Ward in Chancery 1 v. — A Fight with Fate 2 v. — A Winning Hazard 1 v. — A Golden Autumn 1 v. — Mrs. Crichton's Creditor 1 v. — Barbara, Lady's Maid and Peeress 1 v. — The Cost of Her Pride 2 v. — Through Fire to Fortune 1 v. — A Missing Hero 1 v. — The Yellow Fiend 1 v. — Stronger than Love 2 v.

**Alice, Grand-Duchess of Hesse,** † 1878.
Letters to Her Majesty the Queen. With a Memoir by H. R. H. Princess Christian 2 v.

**Alldridge, Lizzie.**
By Love and Law 2 v. — The World she awoke in 2 v.

**"All for Greed,"** Author of (Baroness de Bury).

All for Greed 1 v. — Love the Avenger 2 v.

**Anderson, Sherwood** (Am.).

Dark Laughter 1 v.

**Anstey, F.** (Guthrie).

The Pariah 3 v. — The Talking Horse and other Tales 1 v. — The Brass Bottle 1 v.

**Mrs. Argles:** *vide* **Mrs. Hungerford.**

Author of **"The Aristocrats":** *vide* **Gertrude Atherton.**

**Atherton, Gertrude Franklin** (Am.).

— The Californians 1 v. — Patience Sparhawk and her Times 2 v. — Senator North 2 v. — The Aristocrats 1 v. — The Splendid Idle Forties 1 v. — The Conqueror 2 v. — A Daughter of the Vine 1 v. — His Fortunate Grace, etc. 1 v. — The Valiant Runaways 1 v. — The Bell in the Fog, and Other Stories 1 v. — The Travelling Thirds (in Spain) 1 v. — Rezánov 1 v. — The Gorgeous Isle 1 v. — Tower of Ivory 2 v. — Julia France and her Times 2 v. — The Crystal Cup 1 v.

**Austen, Jane,** † 1817.

Sense and Sensibility 1 v. — Mansfield Park 1 v. — Pride and Prejudice 1 v.

**"Autobiography of Lutfullah,"** Author of: *vide* **E. B. Eastwick.**

**Avebury, Lord:** *vide* **Lubbock.**

**Bacon, Francis,** † 1921.

Essays (with Glossary) 1 v.

**Bagot, Richard,** † 1921.

Casting of Nets 2 v. — The Just and the Unjust 2 v. — Temptation 2 v. — The Lakes of Northern Italy 1 v. — The House of Serravalle 2 v. — My Italian Year 1 v. — The Italians of To-Day 1 v. — Darneley Place 2 v.

**Baring, Maurice.**

Half a Minute's Silence 1 v. — Daphne Adeane 1 v. — Tinker's Leave 1 v. — Comfortless Memory 1 v. — The Coat Without Seam 1 v.

**Baring-Gould, S.**

Mehalah 1 v. — John Herring 2 v. — Court Royal 2 v.

**Barker, Lady:** *vide* **Lady Broome.**

**Barrett, Frank.**

Out of the Jaws of Death 2 v.

Author of **"Miss Bayle's Romance":** *vide* **W. Fraser Rae.**

**Baynes, Rev. Robert H.**

Lyra Anglicana, Hymns and Sacred Songs 1 v.

**Beaconsfield:** *vide* **Disraeli.**

**Beaumont, Averil** (Mrs. Hunt).

Thornicroft's Model 2 v.

**Beaverbrook, Lord.**

Success 1 v.

**Bell, Currer** (Charlotte Brontë—Mrs. Nicholls), † 1855.

Jane Eyre 2 v. — The Professor 1 v.

**Bell, Ellis & Acton** (Emily, † 1848, and Anne, † 1849, Brontë).

Wuthering Heights, and Agnes Grey 2 v.

**Bellamy, Edward** (Am.), † 1898.

Looking Backward 1 v.

**Belloc, Hilaire.**

The Haunted House 1 v. — Shadowed! 1 v.

**Benedict, Frank Lee** (Am.).

St. Simon's Niece 2 v.

**Bennett, Arnold.**

The Grand Babylon Hotel 1 v. — The Gates of Wrath 1 v. — A Great Man 1 v. — Sacred and Profane Love 1 v. — Whom God hath joined 1 v. — The Ghost 1 v. — The Grim Smile of the Five Towns 1 v. — Buried Alive 1 v. — The Old Wives' Tale 2 v. — The Glimpse 1 v. — Helen with the High Hand 1 v. — Clayhanger 2 v. — The Card 1 v. — Hilda Lessways 1 v. — The Matador of the Five Towns, and Other Stories 1 v. — Leonora; a Novel 1 v. — Anna of the Five Towns 1 v. — Those United States 1 v. — The Regent 1 v. — The Truth about an Author, and Literary Taste 1 v. — The City of Pleasure 1 v. — Hugo 1 v. — Paris Nights 1 v. — The Plain Man and his Wife, etc. 1 v. — Friendship and Happiness, etc. 1 v. — The Love Match 1 v. — How to make the Best of Life 1 v. — Riceyman Steps 1 v. — The Loot of Cities 1 v. — Elsie and the Child 1 v. — Lord Raingo 2 v. — The Strange Vanguard 1 v. — The Woman who Stole Everything, etc. 1 v. — Accident 1 v.

**Bennett, A., & Phillpotts, Eden:** *vide* **Eden Phillpotts.**

**Benson, E. F.**

Dodo 1 v. — The Challoners 1 v. — An Act in a Backwater 1 v. — Paul 2 v. —

The House of Defence 2 v. — The Weaker Vessel 2 v. — Dodo the Second 1 v. — Visible and Invisible 1 v. — David of King's 1 v. — Rex 1 v. — Lucia in London 1 v — Spook Stories 1 v. — Paying Guests 1 v.

**Benson, Robert Hugh.**
None Other Gods 1 v. — The Dawn of All 1 v. — The Coward 1 v.

**Besant, Sir Walter,** † 1901.
Dorothy Forster 2 v. — Children of Gibeon 2 v. — The World went very well then 2 v. — Katharine Regina 1 v. — Herr Paulus 2 v. — The Inner House 1 v. — The Bell of St. Paul's 2 v. — For Faith and Freedom 2 v. — Armorel of Lyonesse 2 v. — Verbena Camellia Stephanotis, etc. 1 v. — Beyond the Dreams of Avarice 2 v. — The Master Craftsman 2 v. — A Fountain Sealed 1 v. — The Orange Girl 2 v. — The Fourth Generation 1 v. — The Lady of Lynn 2 v.

**Besant, Sir Walter,** † 1901, **& James Rice,** † 1882.
Ready-Money Mortiboy 2 v. — By Celia's Arbour 2 v.

**Betham-Edwards, M.**
The Sylvestres 1 v. — Felicia 2 v. — Brother Gabriel 2 v. — Forestalled 1 v. — Exchange no Robbery, and other Novelettes 1 v. — Disarmed 1 v. — 1 v. — Pearla 1 v. — Next of Kin Wanted 1 v. — The Parting of the Ways 1 v. — The Romance of a French Parsonage 1 v. — France of To-day 1 v. — Two Aunts and a Nephew 1 v. — A Dream of Millions 1 v. — The Curb of Honour 1 v. — France of To-day (*Second Series*) 1 v. — A Romance of Dijon 1 v. — The Dream-Charlotte 1 v. — A Storm-Rent Sky 1 v. — Reminiscences 1 v. — The Lord of the Harvest 1 v. — Anglo-French Reminiscences, 1875—1899 1 v. — A Suffolk Courtship 1 v. — Mock Beggars' Hall 1 v. — East of Paris 1 v. — A Humble Lover 1 v. — Barham Brocklebank, M.D. 1 v. — Martha Rose, Teacher 1 v. — From an Islington Window 1 v.

**Birchenough, Mabel C.**
Potsherds 1 v.

**Birmingham, G. A.**
Fidgets 1 v. — The Runaways 1 v.

**Bisland, E.** (Am.): *vide* **Rhoda Broughton.**

**Bismarck, Prince:** *vide* **Butler.** *Vide* also **Wilhelm Görlach** (Collection of German Authors, p. 27), **and Whitman.**

**Black, William,** † 1898.
In Silk Attire 2 v. — A Princess of Thule 2 v. — Kilmeny 1 v. — The Maid of Killeena, and other Stories 1 v. — Three Feathers 2 v. — Madcap Violet 2 v. — Green Pastures and Piccadilly 2 v. — Macleod of Dare 2 v. — Sunrise 2 v. — The Beautiful Wretch 1 v. — Shandon Bells 2 v. — Judith Shakespeare 2 v. — The Wise Women of Inverness, etc. 1 v. — White Heather 2 v. — Sabina Zembra 2 v. — In Far Lochaber 2 v. — The New Prince Fortunatus 2 v. — Stand Fast, Craig-Royston! 2 v. — Donald Ross of Heimra 2 v. — The Magic Ink, and other Tales 1 v. — Wolfenberg 2 v. — The Handsome Humes 2 v. — Highland Cousins 2 v. — Briseis 2 v. — Wild Eelin 2 v.

**Blackmore, Richard Doddridge,** † 1900.
Alice Lorraine 2 v. — Mary Anerley 3 v. — Christowell 2 v. — Tommy Upmore 2 v. — Perlycross 2 v.

**"Blackwood."**
Tales from "Blackwood" *(First Series)* 1 v. — Tales from "Blackwood" *(Second Series)* 1 v.

**Blessington, Countess of** (Marguerite Gardiner), † 1849.
Meredith 1 v. — Strathern 2 v. — Memoirs of a Femme de Chambre 1 v. — Marmaduke Herbert 2 v. — Country Quarters 2 v.

**Boldrewood, Rolf.**
Nevermore 2 v.

**Braddon, Miss** (Mrs. Maxwell), * 1837, † 1915.
Aurora Floyd 2 v. — Eleanor's Victory 2 v. — John Marchmont's Legacy 2 v. — The Doctor's Wife 2 v. — Sir Jasper's Tenant 2 v. — The Lady's Mile 2 v. — Rupert Godwin 2 v. — Dead-Sea Fruit 2 v. — Run to Earth 2 v. — Fenton's Quest 2 v. — The Lovels of Arden 2 v. — Strangers and Pilgrims 2 v. — Lucius Davoren 3 v. — Taken at the Flood 3 v. — Lost for Love 2 v. — A Strange World 2 v. — Hostages to Fortune 2 v. — Joshua Haggard's Daughter 2 v. — Weavers and Weft 1 v. — In Great Waters, and other Tales 1 v. — An Open Verdict 3 v. — Vixen 3 v. — Asphodel 3 v. — Mount Royal 2 v. — The Golden Calf 2 v. — Flower

and Weed 1 v. — Phantom Fortune 3 v. — Ishmael 3 v. — One Thing Needful 2 v. — Cut by the County 1 v. — Like and Unlike 2 v. — The Day will come 2 v. — Gerard 2 v. — All along the River 2 v. — Thou art the Man 2 v. — The Christmas Hirelings, etc. 1 v. — Sons of Fire 2 v. — London Pride 2 v. — Rough Justice 2 v. — In High Places 2 v. — His Darling Sin 1 v. — The Infidel 2 v. — The Conflict 2 v. — The Rose of Life 2 v.

**Brassey, Lady,** † 1887.
Sunshine and Storm in the East 2 v. — In the Trades, the Tropics and the Roaring Forties 2 v.

**"Bread-Winners, the,"** Author of (Am.).
The Bread-Winners 1 v.

**Bret Harte:** *vide* **Harte.**

**Brock, Rev. William,** † 1875.
Sir Henry Havelock, K. C. B. 1 v.

**Brontë, Charlotte:** *vide* **Currer Bell.**

**Brontë, Emily & Anne:** *vide* **Ellis & Acton Bell.**

**Brooks, Shirley,** † 1874.
The Silver Cord 3 v. — Sooner or Later 3 v.

**Broome, Lady** (Lady Barker).
A Year's Housekeeping in South Africa 1 v. — Letters to Guy, and A Distant Shore — Rodrigues 1 v. — Colonial Memories 1 v.

**Broughton, Rhoda,** * 1840, † 1920.
Cometh up as a Flower 1 v. — Not wisely, but too well 2 v. — Red as a Rose is She 2 v. — Tales for Christmas Eve 1 v. — Nancy 2 v. — Joan 2 v. — Second Thoughts 2 v. — Belinda 2 v. — Doctor Cupid 2 v. — Alas! 2 v. — Mrs. Bligh 1 v. — Foes in Law 1 v. — Between Two Stools 1 v.

**Broughton, Rhoda, & Elizabeth Bisland** (Am.).
A Widower Indeed 1 v.

**Brown, John,** † 1882.
Rab and his Friends, and other Papers 1 v.

**Browne, K. R. G.**
Following Ann 1 v. — A Lady from the South 1 v. — A Knight and a Day 1 v.

**Browning, Elizabeth Barrett,** † 1861.
Aurora Leigh 1 v.

**Bullen, Frank T,** † 1915.
The Cruise of the "Cachalot" 2 v.

**Bulwer, Edward, Lord Lytton,** † 1873.
Pelham 1 v. — Zanoni 2 v. — The Last Days of Pompeii 1 v. — Rienzi 2 v. — Athens 2 v. — The Poems and Ballads of Schiller 1 v. — Lucretia 2 v. — The New Timon, and St. Stephen's 1 v. — The Caxtons 2 v. — My Novel 4 v. — What will he do with it? 4 v. — Caxtoniana 2 v. — Miscellaneous Prose Works 4 v. — Odes and Epodes of Horace 2 v. — Kenelm Chillingly 4 v. — The Parisians 4 v. — Pausanias, the Spartan 1 v.

**Bulwer, Henry Lytton** (Lord Dalling), † 1872.
Historical Characters 2 v.

**Bunyan, John,** † 1688.
The Pilgrim's Progress 1 v.

**"Buried Alone,"** Author of (Charles Wood).
Buried Alone 1 v.

**Burnett, Mrs. Frances Hodgson** (Am.).
Through one Administration 2 v. — Little Lord Fauntleroy 1 v. — Sara Crewe, and Editha's Burglar 1 v. — The Secret Garden 1 v.

**Burns, Robert,** † 1796.
Poetical Works 1 v.

**Burroughs, Edgar Rice** (Am.).
Tarzan of the Apes 1 v. — The Return of Tarzan 1 v. — Jungle Tales of Tarzan 1 v. — The Beasts of Tarzan 1 v. — Tarzan and the Golden Lion 1 v. — The Son of Tarzan 1 v.

**Bury, Baroness de:** *vide* **"All for Greed."**

**Butler, A. J.**
Bismarck. His Reflections and Reminiscences. Translated from the great German edition, under the supervision of A. J. Butler. With two Portraits. 3 v.

**Buxton, Mrs. B. H.,** † 1881.
Jennie of "The Prince's," 2 v. — Won! 2 v. — Great Grenfell Gardens 2 v. — Nell—on and off the Stage 2 v. — From the Wings 2 v.

**Byron, Lord,** † 1824.
Poetical Works 5 v.

**Caffyn, Mrs. Mannington (Iota).**
A Yellow Aster 1 v. — Children of Circumstance 2 v. — Anne Mauleverer 2 v.

**Caine, Sir Hall.**
The Bondman 2 v. — The Manxman 2 v. — The Christian 2 v. — The Eternal City 3 v. — The Prodigal Son 2 v. — The White Prophet 2 v. — The Woman thou gavest me 3 v. — The Master of Man 2 v.

**Caine, William,** † 1925.
The Strangeness of Noel Carton 1 v. — Mendoza and a Little Lady 1 v. — The Author of "Trixie" 1 v. — Lady Sheba's Last Stunt 1 v.

**Cameron, Verney Lovett.**
Across Africa 2 v.

**Cannan, Gilbert.**
Annette and Bennett 1 v.

**Campbell Praed: *vide* Praed.**

**Carey, Rosa Nouchette,** † 1909.
"But Men must Work" 1 v. — Sir Godfrey's Granddaughters 2 v. — Herb of Grace 2 v. — The Highway of Fate 2 v. — A Passage Perilous 2 v. — At the Moorings 2 v.

**Carlyle, Thomas,** † 1881.
The French Revolution 3 v. — Essays on Goethe 1 v. — On Heroes, Hero-worship, and the Heroic in History 1 v. — Historical and Political Essays 1 v. — Essays on German Literature 1 v.

**Carnegie, Andrew** (Am.), † 1919.
Problems of To-Day 1 v.

**Carr, Alaric.**
Treherne's Temptation 2 v.

**Castle, Agnes & Egerton.**
The Star Dreamer 2 v. — Incomparable Bellairs 1 v. — French Nan 1 v. — "If Youth but knew!" 1 v. — My Merry Rockhurst 1 v. — Flower o' the Orange 1 v. — Wroth 2 v. — Diamond Cut Paste 1 v. — The Grip of Life 2 v.

**Castle, Egerton.**
Consequences 2 v. — "La Bella," and Others 1 v.

**Cather, Willa** (Am.).
The Professor's House 1 v. — My Mortal Enemy 1 v. — A Lost Lady 1 v. — Death Comes for the Archbishop 1 v.

**Charles, Mrs. Elizabeth Rundle,** † 1896: *vide* **"Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family."**

**Charlesworth, Maria Louisa,** † 1880.
Oliver of the Mill 1 v. (*Vide* p. 27.)

**Chesterfield, Earl of.**
Letters to his Son 1 v.

**Chesterton, G. K.**
The Man who was Thursday 1 v. — What's Wrong with the World 1 v. — The Innocence of Father Brown 1 v. — The Flying Inn 1 v. — Tales of the Long Bow 1 v. — The Incredulity of Father Brown 1 v. — The Wisdom of Father Brown 1 v. — The Outline of Sanity 1 v. — The Return of Don Quixote 1 v. — The Secret of Father Brown 1 v. — The Poet and the Lunatics 1 v. — Generally Speaking 1 v.

**Cholmondeley, Mary.**
Moth and Rust 1 v. — The Lowest Rung 1 v.

**Christian, Princess: *vide* Alice, Grand-Duchess of Hesse.**

**"Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family,"** Author of (Mrs. E. Rundle Charles), † 1896.
Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family 2 v. — On Both Sides of the Sea 2 v. — Winifred Bertram 1 v. — Diary of Mrs. Kitty Trevylyan 1 v. — The Victory of the Vanquished 1 v. — The Cottage by the Cathedral and other Parables 1 v. — Against the Stream 2 v. — The Bertram Family 2 v. — Conquering and to Conquer 1 v. — Lapsed, but not Lost 1 v.

**Clemens, Samuel L.: *vide* Twain.**

**Clifford, Mrs. W. K.**
The Last Touches, and other Stories 1 v. — Mrs. Keith's Crime 1 v. — A Flash of Summer 1 v. — A Woman Alone 1 v. — Woodside Farm 1 v. — The Modern Way 1 v. — Mere Stories 1 v. — Eve's Lover, and Other Stories 1 v. — Sir George's Objection 1 v. — Miss Fingal 1 v.

**Clive, Mrs. Caroline,** † 1873: *vide* **Author of "Paul Ferroll."**

**Cobbe, Frances Power,** † 1904.
Re-Echoes 1 v.

**Coleridge, C. R.**
An English Squire 2 v.

**Coleridge, M. E,** † 1907.
The King with two Faces 2 v.

**Collins, Charles Allston,** † 1873.
A Cruise upon Wheels 2 v.

**Collins, Mortimer,** † 1876.
Sweet and Twenty 2 v. — A Fight with Fortune 2 v.

**Collins, Wilkie,** † 1889.
Hide and Seek 2 v. — No Name 3 v. — Armadale 3 v. — Poor Miss Finch 2 v. — The New Magdalen 2 v. — The Frozen Deep 1 v. — My Lady's Money, and Percy and the Prophet 1 v. — Heart and Science 2 v. — "I say No," 2 v.

**"Cometh up as a Flower":** *vide* **Rhoda Broughton.**

**Conrad, Joseph,** † 1924.
An Outcast of the Islands 2 v. — Tales of Unrest 1 v. — The Secret Agent 1 v. — A Set of Six 1 v. — Under Western Eyes 1 v. — 'Twixt Land and Sea Tales 1 v. — Chance 2 v. — Almayer's Folly 1 v. — The Rover 1 v. — Tales of Hearsay 1 v. — Suspense 1 v. — Lord Jim 1 v. — Youth, and Two Other Stories 1 v. — The Nigger of the "Narcissus" 1 v. — The Shadow Line 1 v. — Typhoon, and Other Stories 1 v. — Victory 1 v.

**Conway, Hugh** (F. J. Fargus), † 1885.
Called Back 1 v. — Bound Together 2 v. — A Family Affair 2 v. — Living or Dead 2 v.

**Cooper, Mrs.:** *vide* **Katharine Saunders.**

**Corelli, Marie,** † 1924.
Thelma 2 v. — The Mighty Atom 1 v. — Ziska 1 v. — Boy. A Sketch. 2 v. — The Master-Christian 2 v. — Love—and the Philosopher 1 v.

**Cotes, Mrs. Everard.**
Set in Authority 1 v. — Cousin Cinderella 1 v.

**"County, the,"** Author of.
The County 1 v.

**Craik, Mrs.** (Miss Dinah M. Mulock), † 1887.
A Life for a Life 2 v. — Romantic Tales 1 v. — Domestic Stories 1 v. — The Ogilvies 1 v. — Lord Erlistoun 1 v. — Christian's Mistake 1 v. — Olive 2 v. — Studies from Life 1 v. — Poems 1 v. — The Unkind Word, and other Stories 2 v. — A Brave Lady 2 v. — Hannah 2 v. — Sermons out of Church 1 v. — The Laurel-Bush; Two little Tinkers 1 v. — A Legacy 2 v. — Young Mrs. Jardine 2 v. — His Little Mother, and other Tales and Sketches 1 v. — Plain Speaking 1 v. — Miss Tommy 1 v. — King Arthur 1 v.

**Craik, Georgiana M.** (Mrs. A. W. May).
Lost and Won 1 v. — Faith Unwin's Ordeal 1 v. — Leslie Tyrrell 1 v. — Winifred's Wooing, etc. 1 v. — Mildred 1 v. — Hero Trevelyan 1 v. — Without Kith or Kin 2 v. — Only a Butterfly 1 v. — Sylvia's Choice; Theresa 2 v. — Anne Warwick 1 v. — Dorcas 2 v.

**Craik, Georgiana M., & M. C. Stirling.**
Two Tales of Married Life (Hard to Bear, by Miss Craik; A True Man, by M. C. Stirling) 2 v.

**Craven, Mrs. Augustus:** *vide* **Lady Fullerton.**

**Crawford, F. Marion** (Am.), † 1909.
Mr. Isaacs 1 v. — To Leeward 1 v. — A Roman Singer 1 v. — A Tale of a Lonely Parish 2 v. — Saracinesca 2 v. — Paul Patoff 2 v. — With the Immortals 1 v. — The Three Fates 2 v. — Marion Darche 1 v. — Adam Johnstone's Son 1 v. — In the Palace of the King 2 v. — Marietta, a Maid of Venice 2 v. — The Primadonna 2 v. — The White Sister 1 v.

**Crockett, S. R.,** * 1860, † 1914.
The Raiders 2 v. — The Dark o' the Moon 2 v.

**Croker, B. M.,** † 1920.
The Serpent's Tooth 1 v. — In Old Madras 1 v. — Lismoyle 1 v. — The Chaperon 1 v. — The Pagoda Tree 1 v.

**Cudlip, Mrs. Pender:** *vide* **A. Thomas.**

**Cummins, Miss** (Am.), † 1866.
Haunted Hearts 1 v.

**Cushing, Paul.**
The Blacksmith of Voe 2 v.

**"Daily News."**
War Correspondence, 1877, by Archibald Forbes and others 3 v.

**Danby, Frank.**
An Incompleat Etonian 2 v. — Let the Roof fall in 2 v.

**Dane, Clemence.**
A Bill of Divorcement; Legend 1 v.

**"Dark," Author of.**
Dark 1 v.

**Davis, Richard Harding** (Am.).
Van Bibber and Others 1 v. — Ranson's Folly 1 v.

**De Foe, Daniel,** † 1731.
Robinson Crusoe 2 v.

**Delafield, E. M.**
Mrs. Harter 1 v. — The Chip and the Block 1 v. — Jill 1 v. — The Suburban Young Man 1 v. — What is Love? 1 v. — Women Are Like That 1 v.

**Deland, Margaret** (Am.).
John Ward, Preacher 1 v.

**Dell, Floyd** (Am.).
This Mad Ideal 1 v. — Runaway 1 v. — Love in Greenwich Village 1 v.

**"Democracy," Author of** (Am.).
Democracy 1 v.

**De Morgan, William.**
Joseph Vance 2 v.

**De Quincey, Thomas.**
Confessions of an English Opium-Eater 1 v.

**"Diary and Notes":** *vide* Author of "Horace Templeton."

**Dickens, Charles,** † 1870.
The Pickwick Club 2 v. — Oliver Twist 2 v. — Nicholas Nickleby 2 v. — Sketches 2 v. — Martin Chuzzlewit 2 v. — A Christmas Carol; The Chimes; The Cricket on the Hearth 1 v. — Master Humphrey's Clock (Old Curiosity Shop; Barnaby Rudge, etc.) 3 v. — Dombey and Son 3 v. — David Copperfield 3 v. — Bleak House 4 v. — Little Dorrit (with Illustrations) 4 v. — A Tale of two Cities 2 v. — Christmas Stories, etc. 1 v. — Our Mutual Friend (with Illustrations) 4 v. — *Vide* also Household Words, Novels and Tales. and John Forster.

*Extra volumes at special prices:*

A Christmas Carol . . . M —.70
The Chimes . . . . . M —.70
The Cricket on the Hearth M —.70
The Battle of Life . . . M 1.—
The Haunted Man . . . M 1.—
A Child's History of England. 2 vols. . . . . M 3.60

**Disraeli, Benjamin, Lord Beaconsfield,** † 1881.
Lothair 2 v.

**Dixon, Ella Hepworth.**
The Story of a Modern Woman 1 v. — One Doubtful Hour 1 v.

**Dixon, W. Hepworth,** † 1879.
The Holy Land 2 v. — Spiritual Wives 2 v. — Her Majesty's Tower 4 v. — Free Russia 2 v. — History of two Queens 6 v. — White Conquest 2 v. — Diana, Lady Lyle 2 v.

**Dixon, Jr., Thomas** (Am.).
The Leopard's Spots 2 v.

**Dougall, L.** (Am.).
Beggars All 2 v.

**Dowie, Ménie Muriel.**
A Girl in the Karpathians 1 v.

**Doyle, Sir A. Conan.**
The Sign of Four 1 v. — Micah Clarke 2 v. — The Captain of the Pole-Star, and other Tales 1 v. — The White Company 2 v. — A Study in Scarlet 1 v. — The Great Shadow, and Beyond the City 1 v. — The Adventures of Sherlock Holmes 2 v. — The Refugees 2 v. — The Memoirs of Sherlock Holmes 2 v. — Round the Red Lamp 1 v. — The Exploits of Brigadier Gerard 1 v. — Uncle Bernac 1 v. — The Tragedy of the Korosko 1 v. — A Duet 1 v. — The Green Flag 1 v. — The Hound of the Baskervilles 1 v. — Adventures of Gerard 1 v. — The Return of Sherlock Holmes 2 v. — Through the Magic Door 1 v. — Round the Fire Stories 1 v. — The Mystery of Cloomber 1 v. — The Last Galley 1. v. — The Lost World 1 v. — The Poison Belt 1 v. — The Land of Mist 1 v. — The Case-Book of Sherlock Holmes 1 v. — The Maracot Deep 1 v.

**Drinkwater, John.**
Poems 1 v.

**Dufferin, the Earl of,** † 1902.
Letters from High Latitudes 1 v.

**Duncan, Sara Jeannette:** *vide* **Mrs. Cotes.**

**Dunton:** *vide* **Th. Watts-Dunton.**

**Earl, the, and the Doctor.**
South Sea Bubbles 1 v.

**Eastwick, Edward B.,** † 1883.
Autobiography of Lutfullah 1 v.

**Eccles:** *vide* **O'Conor Eccles,** page 19.

**Edwardes, Mrs. Annie.**
Steven Lawrence, Yeoman 2 v. — A Vagabond Heroine 1 v. — Leah: A Woman of Fashion 2 v. — A Blue-Stocking 1 v. — Jet: Her Face or Her

Fortune? 1 v. — Vivian the Beauty 1 v. — A Ballroom Repentance 2 v. — A Girton Girl 2 v. — A Playwright's Daughter, and Bertie Griffiths 1 v. — Pearl-Powder 1 v.

**Edwards, Amelia B.,** † 1892.

Barbara's History 2 v. — Hand and Glove 1 v. — Half a Million of Money 2 v. — Debenham's Vow 2 v. — In the Days of my Youth 2 v. — Monsieur Maurice 1 v. — A Night on the Borders of the Black Forest 1 v. — A Thousand Miles up the Nile 2 v. — Lord Brackenbury 2 v.

**Edwards, M. Betham-:** *vide* **Betham.**

**Eggleston, Edward** (Am.), † 1902.

The Faith Doctor 2 v.

**Eibon, Barbara** (Am.).

Bethesda 2 v.

**Eliot, George** (Miss Evans—Mrs. Cross), † 1880.

Adam Bede 2 v. — The Mill on the Floss 2 v. — Silas Marner 1 v. — Romola 2 v. — Felix Holt 2 v. — Impressions of Theophrastus Such 1 v.

**"Elizabeth":** *vide* **Elinor Glyn** and **"Letters of her Mother to Elizabeth."**

**"Elizabeth and her German Garden,"** Author of.

Elizabeth and her German Garden 1 v. — The Solitary Summer 1 v. — Princess Priscilla's Fortnight 1 v. — The Adventures of Elizabeth in Rügen 1 v. — Fräulein Schmidt and Mr. Anstruther 1 v. — Vera 1 v. — The Enchanted April 1 v. — Love 1 v. — Introduction to Sally 1 v. — Expiation 1 v.

**Elliot, Mrs. Frances,** † 1898.

Diary of an Idle Woman in Italy 2 v. — Old Court Life in France 2 v. — The Italians 2 v. — The Diary of an Idle Woman in Sicily 1 v. — Pictures of Old Rome 1 v. — The Story of Sophia 1 v. — Diary of an Idle Woman in Constantinople 1 v. — Old Court Life in Spain 2 v.

**Emerson, Ralph Waldo** (Am.), † 1882.

Representative Men 1 v. — Essays 1 v. — Nature and Thought 1 v. — English Traits 1 v. — Conduct of Life 1 v.

**"English Fairy Tales."** 1 v.

**Erroll, Henry.**

An Ugly Duckling 1 v.

**Esler, E. Rentoul.**

The Way they loved at Grimpat 1 v

**„ Estelle Russell," Author of.**

Estelle Russell 2 v.

**Esterre-Keeling, Elsa D'.**

Three Sisters 1 v. — A Laughing Philosopher 1 v. — The Professor's Wooing 1 v. — In Thoughtland and in Dreamland 1 v. — Orchardscroft 1 v. — Appassionata 1 v. — Old Maids and Young 2 v. — The Queen's Serf 1 v.

**"Euthanasia," Author of.**

Euthanasia 1 v.

**Ewing, Juliana Horatia,** † 1885.

A Flat Iron for a Farthing 1 v. — The Brownies, and other Tales 1 v.

**"Expiated," Author of.**

Expiated 2 v.

**Fargus, F. J.:** *vide* **Hugh Conway.**

**Farrar, F. W.** (Dean), † 1903.

Darkness and Dawn 3 v.

**"Fate of Fenella, the," Authors of.**

The Fate of Fenella, by 24 Authors 1 v.

**Felkin, Alfred Laurence:** *vide* **E. T. Fowler.**

**Felkin, Mrs.:** *vide* **E. T. Fowler.**

**Fendall, Percy:** *vide* **F. C. Philips.**

**Fenn, George Manville.**

The Parson o' Dumford 2 v. — The Clerk of Portwick 2 v.

**Ferber, Edna** (Am.).

Show Boat 1 v. — So Big 1 v.

**Findlater, Mary & Jane** (Am.): *vide* **Kate Douglas Wiggin.**

**Fitzgerald, Edward.**

Rubáiyát of Omar Khayyám 1 v.

**Fleming, George** (Am.).

Andromeda 2 v.

**Forbes, Archibald,** † 1900.

My Experiences of the War between France and Germany 2 v. — *Vide* also "Daily News," War Correspondence.

**Forrest, R. E.**

Eight Days 2 v.

**Forrester, Mrs.**
Viva 2 v. — Rhona 2 v. — My Lord and My Lady 2 v. — I have Lived and Loved 2 v. — June 2 v. — Although he was a Lord, and other Tales 1 v. — Corisande, and other Tales 1 v. — Once Again 2 v. — Of the World, Worldly 1 v. — Dearest 2 v. — The Light of other Days 1 v. — Too Late Repented 1 v.

**Forster, John,** † 1876.
The Life of Charles Dickens (with Illustrations and Portraits) 6 v. — Life and Times of Oliver Goldsmith 2 v.

**Fothergill, Jessie.**
Probation 2 v. — Made or Marred, and "One of Three" 1 v. — Peril 2 v. — Borderland 2 v.

**"Found Dead,"** Author of: *vide* **James Payn.**

**Fowler, Ellen Thorneycroft** (Mrs. Alfred Laurence Felkin).
A Double Thread 2 v. — Place and Power 2 v. — In Subjection 2 v. — Miss Fallowfield's Fortune 1 v.

**Fowler, Ellen Thorneycroft** (Mrs. A. L. Felkin), **& Alfred Laurence Felkin.**
Kate of Kate Hall 2 v.

**Fox, Caroline,** † 1871.
Memories of Old Friends from her Journals and Letters, edited by Horace N. Pym 2 v.

**Francis, M. E.**
The Duenna of a Genius 1 v.

**Frederic, Harold** (Am.), † 1898.
Illumination 2 v.

**Freeman, Edward A.,** † 1892.
The Growth of the English Constitution 1 v. — Sketches from French Travel 1 v.

**Froude, James Anthony,** † 1894.
Oceana 1 v. — The Spanish Story of the Armada, and other Essays 1 v.

**Fullerton, Lady Georgiana,** † 1885.
Ellen Middleton 1 v. — Lady Bird 2 v. — Too Strange not to be True 2 v. — Constance Sherwood 2 v. — Mrs. Geralds' Niece 2 v. — The Notary's Daughter 1 v. — The Lilies of the Valley, and The House of Penarvan 1 v. — The Life of Luisa de Carvajal 1 v. — A Will and a Way, and The Handkerchief at the Window 2 v. — Eliane 2 v. (by Mrs. Augustus Craven, translated by Lady Fullerton). — Laurentia 1 v.

**Galsworthy, John,** * 1867.
The Country House 1 v. — Fraternity 1 v. — Villa Rubein 1 v. — A Man of Devon, etc. 1 v. — A Motley 1 v. — The Patrician 1 v. — Justice, and Other Plays 1 v. — The Silver Box, and Other Plays 1 v. — The Inn of Tranquillity 1 v. — The Island Pharisees 1 v. — The Dark Flower 1 v. — A Bit o' Love, and Other Plays 1 v. — A Family Man, and Other Plays 1 v. — Captures 1 v. — The White Monkey 1 v. — The Forsyte Saga 3 v. — The Silver Spoon 1 v. — Beyond 1 v. — Castles in Spain, and Other Screeds 1 v. — Two Forsyte Interludes 1 v. — The Forest, and Six Short Plays 1 v. — Swan Song 1 v.

**Gardiner:** *vide* **Lady Blessington.**

**Garnett, David.**
No Love 1 v. — Lady into Fox, & A Man in the Zoo 1 v.

**Gaskell, Mrs.,** † 1865.
Ruth 2 v. — Lizzie Leigh, and other Tales 1 v. — The Life of Charlotte Brontë 2 v. — Lois the Witch etc. 1 v. — Sylvia's Lovers 2 v. — Wives and Daughters 3 v. — Cranford 1 v.

**"Geraldine Hawthorne,"** Author of: *vide* Author of **"Miss Molly."**

**Gerard, Dorothea** (Madame Longard de Longgarde).
Lady Baby 2 v. — Recha 1 v. — Orthodox 1 v. — The Wrong Man 1 v. — A Spotless Reputation 1 v. — One Year 1 v. — The Supreme Crime 1 v. — The Blood-Tax 1 v. — The Eternal Woman 1 v. — Made of Money 1 v. — The Bridge of Life 1 v. — The Three Essentials 1 v. — The Improbable Idyl 1 v. — The Compromise 2 v. — Itinerant Daughters 1 v. — Restitution 1 v. — Pomp and Circumstance 1 v. — The Grass Widow 1 v. — A Glorious Lie 1 v. — The Unworthy Pact 1 v.

**Gerard, E.** (Emily de Laszowska).
A Secret Mission 1 v. — A Foreigner 2 v. — The Extermination of Love 2 v.

**Giberne, Agnes.**
The Curate's Home 1 v.

**Gladstone, W. E.,** † 1898.
Rome and the Newest Fashions in Religion 1 v. — Bulgarian Horrors, and Russia in Turkistan, with other Tracts 1 v. — The Hellenic Factor in the Eastern Problem, with other Tracts 1 v.

**Glyn, Elinor.**
The Visits of Elizabeth 1 v. — The Reflections of Ambrosine 1 v. — The Vicissitudes of Evangeline 1 v. — Beyond the Rocks 1 v. — Three Weeks 1 v. — Elizabeth Visits America 1 v. — His Hour 1 v. — The Reason Why 1 v. — Halcyone 1 v. — The Contrast 1 v. — Guinevere's Lover 1 v. — Man and Maid 1 v. — Six Days 1 v — The Great Moment 1 v. — Love's Blindness 1 v. — "It," and Other Stories 1 v.

**Godfrey, Hal:** *vide* **Charlotte O'Conor Eccles.**

**Goldring, Douglas.**
Nobody Knows 1 v. — Cuckoo 1 v. — The Merchant of Souls 1 v. — The Façade 1 v.

**Goldsmith, Oliver,** † 1774.
Select Works 2 v.

**Goodman, Edward J.**
Too Curious 1 v.

**Gordon, Julien** (Am.).
A Diplomat's Diary 1 v.

**Gore, Mrs.,** † 1861.
Castles in the Air 1 v. — The Dean's Daughter 2 v. — Progress and Prejudice 2 v. — Mammon 2 v. — A Life's Lessons 2 v. — The Two Aristocracies 2 v. — Heckington 2 v.

**Grand, Sarah.**
Our Manifold Nature 1 v. — Babs the Impossible 2 v. — Emotional Moments 1 v.

**Grant, Miss.**
Victor Lescar 2 v. — The Sun-Maid 2 v. — My Heart's in the Highlands 2 v. — Artiste 2 v. — Prince Hugo 2 v.

**Gray, Maxwell.**
The Reproach of Annesley 2 v.

**Grenville: Murray, E. C.** (Trois-Etoiles), † 1881.
The Member for Paris 2 v. — Young Brown 2 v. — The Boudoir Cabal 3 v. — French Pictures in English Chalk *(Second Series)* 2 v. — Strange Tales 1 v. — That Artful Vicar 2 v. — Six Months in the Ranks 1 v.

**Grey, Zane** (Am.).
Tappan's Burro, and Other Stories 1 v. — The Call of the Canyon 1 v. — The Thundering Herd 1 v.

**Grimwood, Ethel St. Clair.**
My Three Years in Manipur 1 v.

**Grohman, W. A. Baillie.**
Tyrol and the Tyrolese 1 v.

**Guthrie, F. Anstey:** *vide* **Anstey.**

**"Guy Livingstone,"** Author of (George Alfred Laurence), † 1876.
Guy Livingstone 1 v. — Sword and Gown 1 v. — Border and Bastille 1 v. — Maurice Dering 1 v. — Sans Merci 2 v. — Breaking a Butterfly 2 v. — Anteros 2 v. — Hagarene 2 v.

**Habberton, John** (Am.).
Helen's Babies & Other People's Children 1 v.

**Haggard, Sir H. Rider,** † 1925.
King Solomon's Mines 1 v. — She 2 v. — Jess 2 v. — Allan Quatermain 2 v. — Cleopatra 2 v. — The Wizard 1 v. — Ayesha. The Return of 'She' 2 v. — The Lady of Blossholme 1 v. — Morning Star 1 v. — Queen Sheba's Ring 1 v. — Child of Storm 1 v. — The Wanderer's Necklace 1 v. — Wisdom's Daughter 1 v. — Heu-Heu, or The Monster 1 v. — Queen of the Dawn 1 v. — The Treasure of the Lake 1 v. — Allan and the Ice-Gods 1 v.

**Hall, Mrs. S. C.,** † 1881.
Can Wrong be Right? 1 v. — Marian 2 v.

**Hamerton, P. G.,** † 1894.
Marmorne 1 v. — French and English 2 v.

**Hardy, Rev. E. J.**
How to be Happy though Married 1 v. — Still Happy though Married 1 v.

**Hardy, Miss Iza:** *vide* Author of **"Not Easily Jealous."**

**Hardy, Thomas** † 1928.
Far from the Madding Crowd 2 v. — The Return of the Native 2 v. — A Pair of Blue Eyes 2 v. — A Group of Noble Dames 1 v. — Tess of the D'Urbervilles 2 v. — Life's Little Ironies 1 v. — Jude the Obscure 2 v. — A Changed Man 1 v. — The Romantic Adventures of a Milkmaid 1 v.

**Harraden, Beatrice.**
Ships that pass in the Night 1 v. — The Fowler 2 v. — Youth Calling 1 v. — Rachel 1 v. — Search Will Find It Out 1 v.

**Harris Frank.**
Unpath'd Waters 1 v.

**Harrison, Agnes.**
Martin's Vineyard 1 v.

**Harrison, Mrs.:** *vide* **Lucas Malet.**

**Harte, Bret** (Am.), † 1902.
Prose and Poetry vol. 1 — Jeff Briggs's Love Story, and other Tales 1 v. — Flip, and other Stories 1 v. — Snow-bound at Eagle's, and Devil's Ford 1 v. — The Crusade of the "Excelsior" 1 v. — The Heritage of Dedlow Marsh, and other Tales 1 v. — A First Family of Tasajara 1 v. — Sally Dows, etc. 1 v. — The Bell-Ringer of Angel's, etc. 1 v. — The Ancestors of Peter Atherly, etc. 1 v. — Mr. Jack Hamlin's Mediation, and other Stories 1 v.

**Sir Henri Havelock:** *vide* **Rev. W. Brock.**

**Hawthorne, Nathaniel** (Am.), † 1864.
The Scarlet Letter 1 v. — Passages from his English Note-Books 2 v.

**Hay, John** (Am.), † 1905: *vide* **"The Bread-Winners," Author of.**

**Hay, Marie.**
Mas'aniello 1 v. — The Evil Vineyard 1 v.

**Hearn, Lafcadio,** † 1904.
Kokoro 1 v. — Kwaidan 1 v. — Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan *(First Series)* 1 v. — Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan *(Second Series)* 1 v. — Gleanings in Buddha-Fields 1 v. — Out of the East 1 v. — The Romance of the Milky Way, etc. 1 v.

**Hector, Mrs.:** *vide* **Mrs. Alexander.**

**"Heir of Redclyffe, the," Author of:** *vide* **Charlotte M. Yonge.**

**Helps, Sir Arthur,** † 1875.
Friends in Council 2 v. — Ivan de Biron 2 v.

**Hemans, Mrs. Felicia,** † 1835.
Select Poetical Works 1 v.

**Henry, O.** (Am.), † 1910.
Cabbages and Kings 1 v.

**Herbert, A. P.**
The Trials of Topsy 1 v. — The Old Flame 1 v.

**Hergesheimer, Joseph** (Am.).
Java Head 1 v. — Cytherea 1 v. — Mountain Blood 1 v. — The Three Black Pennys 1 v. — Linda Condon 1 v. — The Bright Shawl 1 v. — Balisand 1 v. — Tampico 1 v. — Quiet Cities 1 v.

**Hewlett, Maurice.**
Little Novels of Italy 1 v. — The Queen's Quair; or, The Six Years' Tragedy 2 v. — The Fool Errant 2 v. — The Stooping Lady 1 v. — Halfway House 2 v. — Rest Harrow 1 v. — Lore of Proserpine 1 v.

**Hichens, Robert.**
Flames 2 v. — The Woman with the Fan 2 v. — The Garden of Allah 2 v. — The Black Spaniel, and Other Stories 1 v. — The Call of the Blood 2 v. — A Spirit in Prison 2 v. — Barbary Sheep 1 v. — Bella Donna 2 v. — The Spell of Egypt 1 v. — The Dweller on the Threshold 1 v. — The Londoners 1 v. — An Imaginative Man 1 v. — The Way of Ambition 2 v. — The Holy Land 1 v. — The Last Time, and Other Stories 1 v. — After the Verdict 2 v. — The God Within Him 2 v.

**Hobart Pasha, Admiral,** † 1886.
Sketches from my Life 1 v.

**Hobbes, John Oliver** (Mrs. Craigie) (Am.), † 1906.
The Gods, Some Mortals and Lord Wickenham 1 v. — The Serious Wooing 1 v. — The Dream and the Business 2 v.

**Hoey, Mrs. Cashel.**
A Golden Sorrow 2 v. — Out of Court 2 v.

**Holdsworth, Annie E.**
The Years that the Locust hath Eaten 1 v. — The Gods Arrive 1 v. — The Valley of the Great Shadow 1 v. — Great Lowlands 1 v. — A Garden of Spinsters 1 v.

**Holme Lee:** *vide* **Harriet Parr.**

**Holmes, Oliver Wendell** (Am.), † 1894.
The Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table 1 v. — The Professor at the Breakfast-Table 1 v. — The Poet at the Breakfast-Table 1 v.

**Hope, Anthony** (Hawkins).
Simon Dale 2 v. — The King's Mirror 2 v. — Quisanté 1 v. — The Intrusions of Peggy 2 v. — Double Harness 2 v. — Sophy of Kravonia 2 v. — Little Tiger 1 v.

**Hopkins, Tighe,** † 1919.
An Idler in Old France 1 v. — The Silent Gate 1 v.

**"Horace Templeton," Author of.**
Diary and Notes 1 v.

**Hornung, Ernest William.**
A Bride from the Bush 1 v. — Under Two Skies 1 v. — Some Persons Unknown 1 v. — The Rogue's March 1 v. — Peccavi 1 v. — Denis Dent 1 v. — Fathers of Men 2 v. — The Thousandth Woman 1 v. — The Crime Doctor 1 v.

**"Household Words."**
Conducted by Charles Dickens. 1851-56. 36 v. — NOVELS and TALES reprinted from Household Words by Charles Dickens. 1856-59. 11 v.

**Houstoun, Mrs.:** *vide* **"Recommended to Mercy."**

**"How to be Happy though Married":** *vide* **Rev. E. J. Hardy.**

**Howard, Blanche Willis** (Am.), † 1898.
Aunt Serena 1 v. — Guenn 2 v. — Tony, the Maid, etc. 1 v.

**Howard, Blanche Willis, † 1898, & William Sharp** (Am.), † 1905.
A Fellowe and His Wife 1 v.

**Howells, William Dean** (Am.).
A Foregone Conclusion 1 v. — The Lady of the Aroostook 1 v. — A Modern Instance 2 v. — The Undiscovered Country 1 v. — Venetian Life 1 v. — Italian Journeys 1 v. — A Chance Acquaintance 1 v. — Their Wedding Journey 1 v. — A Fearful Responsibility, and Tonelli's Marriage 1 v. — A Woman's Reason 2 v. — Dr. Breen's Practice 1 v. — Miss Bellard's Inspiration 1 v.

**Hughes, Thomas, † 1898.**
Tom Brown's School-Days 1 v.

**Hungerford, Mrs.** (Mrs. Argles), † 1897.
Mrs. Geoffrey 2 v. — Faith and Unfaith 2 v. — Loÿs, Lord Berresford, and other Tales 1 v. — Rossmoyne 2 v. — A Maiden all Forlorn, etc. 1 v. — A Pasives Crime, and other Stories 1 v. — A Mental Struggle 2 v. — Her Week's Amusement, and Ugly Barrington 1 v. — Lady Valworth's Diamonds 1 v. — A Modern Circe 2 v. — Marvel 2 v. — Under-Currents 2 v. — In Durance Vile, etc. 1 v. — A Troublesome Girl, and other Stories 1 v. — A Life's Remorse 2 v. — A Born Coquette 2 v. — Lady Verner's Flight 1 v. — Nora Creina 2 v. — A Mad Prank, and other Stories 1 v. — The Hoyden 2 v. — A Tug of War 1 v. — The Professor's Experiment 2 v. — A Point of Conscience 2 v. — A Lonely Girl 1 v. — Lovice 1 v. — The Coming of Chloe 1 v.

**Hunt, Mrs.:** *vide* **Beaumont.**

**Hunt, Violet.**
The Human Interest 1 v. — White Rose of Weary Leaf 2 v — The Wife of Altamont 1 v. — Their Hearts 1 v.

**Hutten, Baroness von** (Am.).
Julia 1 v. — Candy, and Other Stories 1 v. — Flies 1 v. — Eddy and Édouard 1 v.

**Huxley, Aldous.**
Two or Three Graces, etc. 1 v. — Those Barren Leaves 1 v. — Point Counter Point 2 v.

**Ingelow, Jean, † 1897.**
Off the Skelligs 3 v. — Poems 2 v. — Fated to be Free 2 v. — Sarah de Berenger 2 v. — Don John 2 v.

**Inglis, the Hon. Lady.**
The Siege of Lucknow 1 v.

**Ingram, John H.:** *vide* **Poe.**

**Iota:** *vide* **Mrs. Caffyn.**

**Irving, Washington** (Am.), † 1859.
The Sketch Book 2 v. — The Life of Mahomet 1 v. — Life of George Washington 5 v.

**Jackson, Mrs. Helen (H. H.)** (Am.), † 1885.
Ramona 2 v.

**Jacobs, W. W.**
Many Cargoes 1 v. — The Skipper's Wooing, and The Brown Man's Servant 1 v. — Sea Urchins 1 v. — A Master of Craft 1 v. — Light Freights 1 v. — At Sunwich Port 1 v. — The Lady of the Barge 1 v. — Odd Craft 1 v. — Dialstone Lane 1 v. — Captains All 1 v. — Short Cruises 1 v. — Salthaven 1 v. — Sailors' Knots 1 v. — Ship's Company 1 v. — Sea Whispers 1 v. — The Castaways 1 v.

**James, Charles T. C.**
Holy Wedlock 1 v.

**James, G. P. R., † 1860.**
Forest Days 1 v. — The False Heir 1 v. — Arabella Stuart 1 v. — Rose d'Albret 1 v. — Arrah Neil 1 v. — Agincourt 1 v. — The Smuggler 1 v. — The Step-Mother 2 v. — Beauchamp 1 v. — Heidelberg 1 v. — The Gipsy 1 v. — Darnley 1 v. — Russell 2 v. — Sir Theodore Broughton 2 v.

**James, Henry** (Am.).
Daisy Miller; An International Episode; Four Meetings 1 v. — Roderick Hudson 2 v. — Washington Square, etc. 2 v. — Foreign Parts 1 v. — Portraits of Places 1 v. — A Little Tour in France 1 v.

**Jeaffreson, J. Cordy,** † 1901
A Book about Doctors 2 v. — A Woman in spite of Herself 2 v. — The Real Lord Byron 3 v.

**Jenkin, Mrs. Charles,** † 1885.
"Who Breaks—Pays" 1 v. — Skirmishing 1 v. — Once and Again 2 v. — Two French Marriages 2 v. — Jupiter's Daughters 1 v.

**Jenkins, Edward.**
Ginx's Baby, his Birth and other Misfortunes; Lord Bantam 2 v.

**"Jennie of 'The Prince's,'"** Author of: *vide* **B. H. Buxton.**

**Jerome, Jerome K.,** † 1927.
The Idle Thoughts of an Idle Fellow 1 v. — Diary of a Pilgrimage, and Six Essays 1 v. — Novel Notes 1 v. — Sketches in Lavender, Blue and Green 1 v. — The Second Thoughts of an Idle Fellow 1 v. — Three Men on the Bummel 1 v. — Tea-Table Talk 1 v. — Tommy and Co. 1 v. — Idle Ideas in 1905 1 v. — The Passing of the Third Floor Back 1 v. — The Angel and the Author—and Others 1 v. — They and I, 1 v. — All Roads Lead to Calvary 1 v. — Anthony John 1 v.

**Jerrold, Douglas,** † 1857.
History of St. Giles and St. James 2 v.

**"John Halifax, Gentleman,"** Author of: *vide* **Mrs. Craik.**

**Johnny Ludlow:** *vide* **Mrs. Henry Wood.**

**Jolly, Emily.**
Colonel Dacre 2 v.

**"Joshua Davidson,"** Author of: *vide* **Mrs. E. Lynn Linton.**

**Kavanagh, Miss Julia,** † 1877.
Nathalie 2 v. — Daisy Burns 2 v. — Rachel Gray 1 v. — Adèle 3 v. — A Summer and Winter in the Two Sicilies 2 v. — Seven Years, and other Tales 2 v. — French Women of Letters 1 v. — English Women of Letters 1 v. — Queen Mab 2 v. — Beatrice 2 v. — Dora 2 v. — Silvia 2 v. — Bessie 2 v. — John Dorrien 3 v. — Two Lilies 2 v. — Forget-me-nots 2 v. (*Vide* p. 27.)

**Kaye-Smith, Sheila.**
The End of the House of Alard 1 v. — Iron and Smoke 1 v. — The Village Doctor 1 v.

**Keary, Annie,** † 1879.
Oldbury 2 v. — Castle Daly 2 v.

**Keary, C. F.**
The Mount 1 v.

**Keeling, D'Esterre-:** *vide* **Esterre.**

**Kennedy, Margaret.**
The Constant Nymph 1 v.

**Kimball, Richard B.** (Am.), † 1892.
Saint Leger 1 v. — Romance of Student Life Abroad 1 v. — Was he Successful? 1 v.

**Kingsley, Charles,** † 1875.
Two Years ago 2 v. — Hereward the Wake 2 v. — At Last 2 v.

**Kingsley, Henry,** † 1876.
Austin Elliot 1 v. — Geoffry Hamlyn 2 v. — The Hillyars and the Burtons 2 v. — Leighton Court 1 v. — Reginald Hetherege 2 v. — The Grange Garden 2 v.

**Kinross, Albert.**
An Opera and Lady Grasmere 1 v.

**Kipling, Rudyard.**
Plain Tales from the Hills 1 v. — The Second Jungle Book 1 v. — The Seven Seas 1 v. — "Captains Courageous" 1 v. — The Day's Work 1 v. — A Fleet in Being 1 v. — Stalky & Co. 1 v. — From Sea to Sea 2 v. — The City of Dreadful Night 1 v. — Kim 1 v. — Just So Stories 1 v. — The Five Nations 1 v. — Traffics and Discoveries 1 v. — Puck of Pook's Hill 1 v. — Actions and Reactions 1 v. — Rewards and Fairies 1 v. — Land and Sea Tales 1 v. — Debits and Credits 1 v.

**Laffan, May.**
Flitters, Tatters, and the Counsellor 1 v.

**Langdon, Mary** (Am.).
Ida May 1 v.

**"Last of the Cavaliers, the,"** Author of (Miss Piddington).
The Last of the Cavaliers 2 v. — The Gain of a Loss 2 v.

**Łaszowska, Mme de:** *vide* **E. Gerard.**

**Laurence, George Alfred:** *vide* **"Guy Livingstone."**

**Lawless, the Hon. Emily,** † 1913.
Hurrish 1 v.

**Lawrence, D. H.**
England, My England 1 v. — The Woman Who Rode Away 1 v. — Sons and Lovers 2 v.

**Mrs. Lean:** *vide* **Florence Marryat.**

**"Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands":** *vide* **Victoria R. I.**

**Lee, Holme:** *vide* **Harriet Parr.**

**Lee, Vernon.**
Pope Jacynth, etc. 1 v. — Hortus Vitae, and Limbo 1 v. — Vanitas 1 v. — Louis Norbert 1 v. — The Tower of the Mirrors 1 v. — The Golden Keys 1 v.

**Le Fanu, J. S.,** † 1873.
Uncle Silas 2 v. — Guy Deverell 2 v.

**Lemon, Mark,** † 1870.
Wait for the End 2 v. — Loved at Last 2 v. — Falkner Lyle 2 v. — Leyton Hall, and other Tales 2 v. — Golden Fetters 2 v.

**Author of "Letters from a Self-Made Merchant to his Son":** *vide* **George Horace Lorimer.**

**Author of "The Letters of Her Mother to Elizabeth":** *vide* **Trowbridge.**

**Lever, Charles,** † 1872.
The O'Donoghue 1 v. — The Knight of Gwynne 3 v. — Arthur O'Leary 2 v. — Harry Lorrequer 2 v. — Charles O'Malley 3 v. — Tom Burke of "Ours" 3 v. — Jack Hinton 2 v. — The Daltons 4 v. — The Dodd Family Abroad 3 v. — The Martins of Cro' Martin 3 v. — The Fortunes of Glencore 2 v. — Davenport Dunn 3 v. — Confessions of Con Cregan 2 v. — One of Them 2 v. — Maurice Tiernay 2 v. — Barrington 2 v. — A Day's Ride 2 v. — Luttrell of Arran 2 v. — Tony Butler 2 v. — Sir Brook Fossbrooke 2 v. — The Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly 2 v. — A Rent in a Cloud 1 v. — That Boy of Norcott's 1 v. — St. Patrick's Eve; Paul Gosslett's Confessions 1 v. — Lord Kilgobbin 2 v.

**Levett-Yeats, S.**
The Honour of Savelli 1 v. — The Chevalier d'Auriac 1 v. — The Traitor's Way 1 v. — The Lord Protector 1 v. — Orrain 1 v.

**Lewes, G. H.,** † 1878.
Ranthorpe 1 v. — The Physiology of Common Life 2 v.

**Lewis, Sinclair.** (Am.)
Babbitt 1 v. — Our Mr. Wrenn 1 v. — Arrowsmith 1 v.

**Linton, Mrs. E. Lynn,** † 1898.
The true History of Joshua Davidson 1 v. — Patricia Kemball 2 v. — The Atonement of Leam Dundas 2 v. — The World well Lost 2 v. — Under which Lord? 2 v. — Todhunters' at Loanin' Head, and other Stories 1 v. — Ione 2 v.

**Lockhart, L. W. M.,** † 1882.
Mine is Thine 2 v.

**Loftus, Lord Augustus.**
Diplomatic Reminiscences 1837 - 1862 2 v.

**London, Jack** (Am.), † 1916.
Burning Daylight 1 v. — The Call of the Wild 1 v. — When God Laughs 1 v. — The Sea-Wolf 2 v. — South Sea Tales 1 v. — Martin Eden 2 v. — A Son of the Sun 1 v. — The Son of the Wolf 1 v. — The Valley of the Moon 2 v.

**Longard, Mme de:** *vide* **D. Gerard.**

**Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth** (Am.), † 1882.
Poetical Works 3 v. — The New-England Tragedies 1 v. — The Divine Tragedy 1 v. — Flower-de-Luce, and Three Books of Song 1 v. — The Masque of Pandora, and other Poems 1 v.

**Lonsdale, Margaret.**
Sister Dora 1 v.

**Loos, Anita** (Am.).
"Gentlemen Prefer Blondes" 1 v. — But —Gentlemen Marry Brunettes 1 v.

**Lorimer, George Horace** (Am.).
Letters from a Self-Made Merchant to his Son 1 v. — Old Gorgon Graham 1 v. — Jack Spurlock, Prodigal 1 v.

**"Lost Battle, A"** 2 v.

**Lowndes, Mrs. Belloc.**
Studies in Wives 1 v. — The Lodger 1 v. — The End of her Honeymoon 1 v. — Why They Married 1 v. — The Terriford Mystery 1 v. — Some Men and Women 1 v. — Bread of Deceit 1 v. — What Really Happened 1 v. — "Thou Shalt Not Kill"

1 v. — The Story of Ivy 1 v. — Cressida: No Mystery 1 v. — Duchess Laura 1 v. — One of Those Ways 1 v.

**Lubbock, Sir John** (Lord Avebury), * 1834, † 1913.
The Beauties of Nature (with Illustrations) 1 v. — Essays and Addresses 1900-1903 1 v.

**"Lutfullah": *vide* Eastwick.**

**Lyall, Edna,** † 1903.
We Two 2 v. — Donovan 2 v. — Knight-Errant 2 v. — Wayfaring Men 2 v. — Hope the Hermit 2 v. — In Spite of All 2 v. — The Hinderers 1 v.

**Lytton, Lord: *vide* E. Bulwer.**

**Lytton, Robert Lord** (Owen Meredith), † 1891.
Poems 2 v. — Fables in Song 2 v.

**Maartens, Maarten,** † 1915
The Sin of Joost Avelingh 1 v. — An Old Maid's Love 2 v. — God's Fool 2 v. — The Greater Glory 2 v. — My Lady Nobody 2 v. — Her Memory 1 v. — My Poor Relations 2 v. — Dorothea 2 v. — The Healers 2 v. — The Woman's Victory, and Other Stories 2 v. — The New Religion 2 v. — Brothers All 1 v. — The Price of Lis Doris 2 v. — Harmen Pols: Peasant 1 v. — Eve 2 v.

**McAulay, Allan** (Am.): *vide* **Kate Douglas Wiggin.**

**Macaulay, Lord,** † 1859.
History of England 10 v. — Critical and Historical Essays 5 v. — Lays of Ancient Rome 1 v. — Speeches 2 v. — Biographical Essays 1 v. — (See also Trevelyan).

**Macaulay, Rose.**
Told by an Idiot 1 v. — Orphan Island 1 v. — A Casual Commentary 1 v. — Crewe Train 1 v. — Keeping up Appearances 1 v.

**McCarthy, Justin.**
The Waterdale Neighbours 2 v. — Dear Lady Disdain 2 v. — Miss Misanthrope 2 v. — Donna Quixote 2 v. — A Short History of our Own Times. 2 v. — A Short History of our Own Times. Vol. 3 (supplemental).

**MacDonald, George,** † 1905.
Alec Forbes of Howglen 2 v. — David Elginbrod 2 v. — The Vicar's Daughter 2 v. — Malcolm 2 v. — St. George and St. Michael 2 v. — The Marquis of Lossie 2 v. — Sir Gibbie 2 v. — Mary Marston 2 v. — The Gifts of the Child Christ, and other Tales 1 v. — The Princess and Curdie 1 v.

**Mackarness, Mrs.,** † 1881.
Sunbeam Stories 1 v. — A Peerless Wife 2 v. — A Mingled Yarn 2 v.

**Mackay, Eric,** † 1898.
Love Letters of a Violinist, and other Poems 1 v.

**Mackenzie, Compton.**
The Old Men of the Sea 1 v.

**McKnight, Charles** (Am.), † 1881.
Old Fort Duquesne 2 v.

**Maclaren, Ian,** † 1907.
Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush 1 v. — The Days of Auld Langsyne 1 v.

**Macleod, Norman,** † 1872.
The Old Lieutenant and his Son 1 v.

**Macquoid, Mrs.**
Patty 2 v. — Miriam's Marriage 2 v. — Pictures across the Channel 2 v. — My Story 2 v. — Diane 2 v. — Beside the River 2 v. — A Faithful Lover 2 v.

**"Mademoiselle Mori,"** Author of (Miss Roberts).
Mademoiselle Mori 2 v. — Denise 1 v. — Madame Fontenoy 1 v. — On the Edge of the Storm 1 v. — The Atelier du Lys 2 v. — In the Olden Time 2 v.

**Mahon, Lord: *vide* Stanhope.**

**Maine, E. S.**
Scarscliff Rocks 2 v.

**Malet, Lucas** (Mrs. Mary St. Leger Harrison).
Colonel Enderby's Wife 2 v. — The History of Sir Richard Calmady 3 v. — The Far Horizon 2 v. — The Score 1 v. — Adrian Savage 2 v.

**Malmesbury, the Earl of.**
Memoirs of an Ex-Minister 3 v.

**Mann, Mary E.**
A Winter's Tale 1 v. — The Cedar Star 1 v.

**Mansfield, Robert Blachford.**
The Log of the Water Lily 1 v.

**Mark Twain:** *vide* **Twain.**

**Marlowe, Christopher,** † 1593.
Doctor Faustus; Edward the Second; The Jew of Malta 1 v.

**"Marmorne,"** Author of: *vide* **P. G. Hamerton.**

**"Marriage,"** the Authors of (Am.).
Marriage. Short Stories of Married Life by American Writers 1 v.

**Marryat, Capt.,** † 1848.
The Privateer's-Man 1 v. — The Children of the New-Forest 1 v. — Valerie 1 v. — Mr. Midshipman Easy 2 v. — (*Vide* p. 27.)

**Marryat, Florence,** † 1899.
Love's Conflict 2 v. — The Confessions of Gerald Estcourt 2 v. — Nelly Brooke 2 v. — Véronique 2 v. — Petronel 2 v. — Her Lord and Master 2 v. — The Prey of the Gods 1 v. — Life and Letters of Captain Marryat 1 v. — Mad Dumaresq 2 v. — No Intentions 2 v. — Fighting the Air 2 v. — The Poison of Asps, and other Stories 1 v. — "My own Child" 2 v. — A Harvest of Wild Oats 2 v. — A Little Stepson 1 v. — Written in Fire 2 v. — Her World against a Lie 2 v. — The Root of all Evil 2 v. — The Fair-haired Alda 2 v. — With Cupid's Eyes 2 v. — My Sister the Actress 2 v. — Phyllida 2 v. — Facing the Footlights 2 v. — A Moment of Madness, and other Stories 1 v. — The Ghost of Charlotte Cray, and other Stories 1 v. — Peeress and Player 2 v. — Under the Lilies and Roses 2 v. — The Heart of Jane Warner 2 v. — The Heir Presumptive 2 v. — The Master Passion 2 v. — Spiders of Society 2 v. — Driven to Bay 2 v. — A Daughter of the Tropics 2 v. — Mount Eden. A Romance 2 v. — Blindfold 2 v. — A Bankrupt Heart 2 v. — The Beautiful Soul 1 v. — At Heart a Rake 2 v. — The Strange Transfiguration of Hannah Stubbs 1 v. — The Dream that Stayed 2 v. — A Passing Madness 1 v. — The Blood of the Vampire 1 v. — A Soul on Fire 1 v. — Iris the Avenger 1 v.

**Marsh, Mrs. Anne,** † 1874.
Ravenscliffe 2 v. — Emilia Wyndham 2 v. — Aubrey 2 v. — The Heiress of Haughton 2 v. — The Rose of Ashurst 2 v.

**Marshall, Mrs. Emma,** † 1899.
Mrs. Mainwaring's Journal 1 v. — Benvenuta 1 v. — Lady Alice 1 v. — Daysprings 1 v. — Life's Aftermath 1 v. — In the East Country 1 v. — No. XIII; or, The Story of the Lost Vestal 1 v. — In Four Reigns 1 v. — On the Banks of the Ouse 1 v. — Alma 1 v. — Under Salisbury Spire 1 v. — Winchester Meads 1 v. — Eventide Light 1 v. — Winifrede's Journal 1 v. — Bristol Bells 1 v. — A Lily among Thorns 1 v. — Pensburst Castle 1 v. — Kensington Palace 1 v. — The Master of the Musicians 1 v. — An Escape from the Tower 1 v. — A Haunt of Ancient Peace 1 v. — Castle Meadow 1 v. — In the Choir of Westminster Abbey 1 v. — The Young Queen of Hearts 1 v. — Under the Dome of St. Paul's 1 v. — (*Vide* p. 27.)

**Mason, A. E. W.**
The Broken Road 1 v. — At the Villa Rose 1 v. — The House of the Arrow 1 v. — The Winding Stair 1 v. — No Other Tiger 1 v.

**Mathers, Helen** (Mrs. Henry Reeves).
"Cherry Ripe!" 2 v. — "Land o' the Leal" 1 v. — My Lady Green Sleeves 2 v. — As he comes up the Stair, etc. 1 v. — Sam's Sweetheart 2 v. — Eyre's Acquittal 2 v. — Found Out 1 v. — The Fashion of this World (80 Pf.) — Blind Justice, and "Who, being dead, yet Speaketh" 1 v. — What the Glass Told, and A Study of a Woman 1 v. — Bam Wildfire 2 v. — Becky 2 v. — "Honey" 1 v. — The New Lady Teazle, and Other Stories and Essays 1 v. — Tally Ho! 2 v. — Pigskin and Petticoat 2 v. — Gay Lawless 1 v.

**Maugham, W. Somerset.**
The Trembling of a Leaf 1 v. — The Painted Veil 1 v. — Ashenden or the British Agent 1 v. — The Casuarina Tree 1 v.

**Maurice, Colonel.**
The Balance of Military Power in Europe 1 v.

**Maurier, George du,** † 1896.
Trilby 2 v. — The Martian 2 v.

**Maxwell, Mrs.:** *vide* **Miss Braddon.**

**Maxwell, W. B.**
The Ragged Messenger 2 v. — In Cotton Wool 2 v. — The Day's Journey 1 v. — Children of the Night 1 v. — Fernande 1 v. — Spinster of this Parish 1 v. — The Case of Bevan Yorke 1 v. — Gabrielle 1 v. — We Forget Because We Must 1 v. — Like Shadows on the Wall 1 v. — Himself and Mr. Raikes 1 v.

**"Mehalah":** *vide* **Baring-Gould.**

**Melville, George J. Whyte,** † 1878.
Kate Coventry 1 v. — Digby Grand 1 v. — Good for Nothing 2 v. — The Queen's Maries 2 v. — The Gladiators 2 v. — The Brookes of Bridlemere 2 v. — Cerise 2 v. — The Interpreter 2 v. — The White Rose 2 v. — M. or N. 1 v. — Contraband 1 v. — Sarchedon 2 v. — Uncle John 2 v. — Katerfelto 1 v. — Sister Louise 1 v. — Rosine 1 v. — Roys' Wife 2 v. — Black but Comely 2 v.

**Mencken, H. L.** (Am.).
In Defence of Women 1 v.

**Meredith, George,** † 1909.
The Ordeal of Richard Feverel 2 v. — Beauchamp's Career 2 v. — The Tragic Comedians 1 v. — The Egoist 2 v. — Rhoda Fleming 2 v.

**Meredith, Owen:** *vide* **Robert Lord Lytton.**

**Merrick, Hope.**
Mary-Girl 1 v.

**Merrick, Leonard.**
Cynthia 1 v. — One Man's View 1 v. — The Worldlings 1 v. — When Love flies out o' the Window 1 v. — Whispers about Women 1 v. — The Man who Understood Women, etc. 1 v.

**Merriman, Henry Seton,** † 1903.
Prisoners and Captives 2 v. — From One Generation to Another 1 v. — Flotsam 1 v. — Roden's Corner 1 v.

**Mill, John Stuart,** * 1806, † 1873.
On Liberty and The Subjection of Women 1 v.

**Milne, James.**
The Epistles of Atkins 1 v.

**Milton, John,** † 1674.
Poetical Works 1 v.

**"Miss Molly,"** Author of.
Geraldine Hawthorne 1 v.

**"Molly Bawn,"** Author of: *vide* **Mrs. Hungerford.**

**Montague, C. E.**
Rough Justice 1 v. — Right off the Map 1 v.

**Montgomery, Florence.**
Misunderstood 1 v. — Thrown Together 2 v. — Wild Mike 1 v. — Colonel Norton 2 v.

**Moore, Frank Frankfort.**
"I Forbid the Banns" 2 v. — One Fair Daughter 2 v. — Nell Gwyn — Comedian 1 v. — A Damsel or Two 1 v. — Castle Omeragh 2 v. — Shipmates in Sunshine 2 v. — The Original Woman 1 v. — The White Causeway 1 v. — The Artful Miss Dill 1 v. — The Marriage Lease 1 v. — An Amateur Adventuress 1 v. — Priscilla and Charybdis 2 v. — The Food of Love 1 v. — The Laird of Craig Athol 1 v.

**Moore, George.**
The Untilled Field 1 v. — Confessions of a Young Man 1 v. — The Lake 1 v. — Muslin 2 v. — The Coming of Gabrielle 1 v. — Celibate Lives 1 v.

**Morgan, Lady,** † 1859.
Memoirs 3 v.

**Morrison, Arthur.**
A Child of the Jago 1 v. — To London Town 1 v. — Cunning Murrell 1 v. — The Hole in the Wall 1 v. — The Green Eye of Goona 1 v. — Divers Vanities 1 v. — Green Ginger 1 v.

**Mulock, Miss:** *vide* **Mrs. Craik.**

**Murray, David Christie.**
Rainbow Gold 2 v.

**Murray, Grenville:** *vide* **Grenville.**

**"My Little Lady,"** Author of: *vide* **E. Frances Poynter.**

**New Testament, the.**
The Authorised English Version, with Introduction and Various Readings from the three most celebrated Manuscripts of the Original Text, by Constantine Tischendorf (vol. 1000, published 1869) 1 v.

**Newby, Mrs. C. J.**
Common Sense 2 v.

**Nicholls, Mrs.:** *vide* **Currer Bell.**

**"Nina Balatka,"** Author of: *vide* **Anthony Trollope.**

**"No Church,"** Author of (F. Robinson).
No Church 2 v. — Owen:—a Waif 2 v.

**Noel, Lady Augusta.**
Hithersea Mere 2 v.

**Norris, W. E.**
A Bachelor's Blunder 2 v. — The Rogue 2 v. — Miss Shafto 2 v. — Mrs. Fenton 1 v.

— Misadventure 2 v. — Saint Ann's 1 v. — A Victim of Good Luck 1 v. — Clarissa Furiosa 2 v. — Marietta's Marriage 2 v. — The Fight for the Crown 1 v. — The Widower 1 v. — Giles Ingilby 1 v. — The Flower of the Flock 1 v. — His Own Father 1 v. — The Credit of the County 1 v. — Lord Leonard the Luckless 1 v. — Nature's Comedian 1 v. — Nigel's Vocation 1 v. — Barham of Beltana 1 v. — Harry and Ursula 1 v. — The Square Peg 1 v. — The Perjurer 1 v. — Not Guilty 1 v. — Paul's Paragon 1 v. — The Triumphs of Sara 1 v. — Tony the Exceptional 1 v.

**Norton, Hon. Mrs.,** † 1877.
Stuart of Dunleath 2 v. — Old Sir Douglas 2 v.

**"Not Easily Jealous,"** Author of (Miss Iza Hardy).
Not Easily Jealous 2 v.

**"Novels and Tales":** *vide* **"Household Words."**

**"Nursery Rhymes,"** 1 v.

**O'Conor Eccles, Charlotte** (Hal Godfrey).
The Matrimonial Lottery 1 v.

**Oldmeadow, Ernest.**
Susan 1 v.

**Oliphant, Laurence,** † 1888.
Altiora Peto 2 v. — Masollam 2 v.

**Oliphant, Mrs.,** † 1897.
The Last of the Mortimers 2 v. — Mrs. Margaret Maitland 1 v. — Agnes 2 v. — Madonna Mary 2 v. — The Minister's Wife 2 v. — The Rector and the Doctor's Family 1 v. — Salem Chapel 2 v. — The Perpetual Curate 2 v. — Miss Marjoribanks 2 v. — Ombra 2 v. — Memoir of Count de Montalembert 2 v. — May 2 v. — Innocent 2 v — For Love and Life 2 v. — The Story of Valentine and his Brother 2 v. — Whiteladies 2 v. — The Curate in Charge 1 v. — Phœbe, Junior 2 v. — Mrs. Arthur 2 v. — Caritâ 2 v. — Young Musgrave 2 v. — The Primrose Path 2 v. — Within the Precincts 3 v. — The Greatest Heiress in England 2 v. — He that will not when he may 2 v. — Harry Joscelyn 2 v. — In Trust 2 v. — It was a Lover and his Lass 3 v. — The Ladies Lindores 3 v. — Hester 3 v. — The Wizard's Son 3 v. — A Country Gentleman and his Family 2 v. — Neighbours on the Green 1 v. — The Duke's Daughter 1 v. — The Fugitives 1 v. — Kirsteen 2 v. — Life of Laurence Oliphant and of Alice Oliphant, his Wife 2 v. — The Little Pilgrim in the Unseen 1 v. — The Heir Presumptive and the Heir Apparent 2 v. — The Sorceress 2 v. — Sir Robert's Fortune 2 v. — The Ways of Life 1 v. — Old Mr. Tredgold 2 v.

**"One who has kept Diary":** *vide* **George W. E. Russell.**

**Oppenheim E. Phillips.**
Prodigals of Monte Carlo 1 v.

**Orczy, Baroness.**
The Scarlet Pimpernel 1 v. — I will Repay 1 v. — The Elusive Pimpernel 1 v. — Eldorado 2 v. — Nicolette 1 v. — The Honourable Jim 1 v. — Pimpernel and Rosemary 1 v. — Unravelled Knots 1 v. — The Celestial City 1 v. — Sir Percy Hits Back 1 v. — "Skin o' My Tooth" 1 v. — Adventures of the Scarlet Pimpernel 1 v. — Blue Eyes and Grey 1 v.

**Osbourne, Lloyd** (Am.).
Baby Bullet 1 v. — Harm's Way 1 v. — The Kingdoms of the World 1 v.

**Ouida,** † 1908.
Idalia 2 v. — Puck 2 v. — Folle-Farine 2 v. — Cecil Castlemaine's Gage, and other Novelettes 1 v. — Madame la Marquise, and other Novelettes 1 v. — Pascarèl 2 v. — Two little Wooden Shoes 1 v. — Signa 3 v. — Ariadnê 2 v. — Friendship 2 v. — Moths 3 v. — A Village Commune 2 v. — In Maremma 3 v. — Wanda 3 v. — Frescoes and other Stories 1 v. — Othmar 3 v. — A Rainy June (60 Pf.). Don Gesualdo (60 Pf.). — A House Party 1 v. — Guilderoy 2 v. — Syrlin 3 v. — Santa Barbara, etc. 1 v. — Two Offenders 1 v. — The Silver Christ, etc. 1 v. — Le Selve, and Tonia 1 v. — An Altruist, and Four Essays 1 v. — Helianthus 2 v.

**"Outcasts, the,"** Author of: *vide* **"Roy Tellet."**

**Parker, Sir Gilbert.**
The Battle of the Strong 2 v. — The Seats of the Mighty 2 v. — The Judgment House 2 v.

**Parr, Harriet** (Holme Lee), † 1900.
Basil Godfrey's Caprice 2 v. — For Richer, for Poorer 2 v. — The Beautiful Miss Barrington 2 v. — Her Title of Honour 1 v. — Echoes of a Famous Year 1 v. — Katherine's Trial 1 v. — The Vicissitudes of

Bessie Fairfax 2 v. — Ben Milner's Wooing 1 v. — Straightforward 2 v. — Mrs. Denys of Cote 2 v. — A Poor Squire 1 v.

**Parr, Mrs.**
Dorothy Fox 1 v. — The Prescotts of Pamphillon 2 v. — The Gosau Smithy, etc. 1 v. — Robin 2 v. — Loyalty George 2 v.

**Paston, George.**
A Study in Prejudices 1 v. — A Fair Deceiver 1 v.

**Pasture, Mrs. Henry de la.**
Master Christopher 2 v.

**Paul, Mrs.:** *vide* **"Still Waters."**

**"Paul Ferroll,"** Author of (Mrs. Caroline Clive), † 1873.

Paul Ferroll 1 v. — Year after Year 1 v. — Why Paul Ferroll killed his Wife 1 v.

**Payn, James,** † 1898.

Found Dead 1 v. — Gwendoline's Harvest 1 v. — Like Father, like Son 2 v. — Not Wooed, but Won 2 v. — Cecil's Tryst 1 v. — A Woman's Vengeance 2 v. — Murphy's Master 1 v. — In the Heart of a Hill, and other Stories 1 v. — At Her Mercy 2 v. — The Best of Husbands 2 v. — Walter's Word 2 v. — Halves 2 v. — Fallen Fortunes 2 v. — What He cost Her 2 v. — By Proxy 2 v. — Less Black than we're Painted 2 v. — Under one Roof 2 v. — High Spirits 1 v. — High Spirits *(Second Series)* 1 v. — A Confidential Agent 2 v. — From Exile 2 v. — A Grape from a Thorn 2 v. — Some Private Views 1 v. — For Cash Only 2 v. — Kit: A Memory 2 v. — The Canon's Ward (with Portrait) 2 v. — Some Literary Recollections 1 v. — The Talk of the Town 1 v. — The Luck of the Darrells 2 v. — The Heir of the Ages 2 v. — Holiday Tasks 1 v. — Glow-Worm Tales *(First Series)* 1 v. — A Prince of the Blood 2 v. — The Mystery of Mirbridge 2 v. — The Burnt Million 2 v. — The Word and the Will 2 v. — A Modern Dick Whittington 2 v. — A Stumble on the Threshold 2 v. — A Trying Patient 1 v. — Gleams of Memory, and The Eavesdropper 1 v. — In Market Overt 1 v. — Another's Burden etc. 1 v. — The Backwater of Life, or Essays of a Literary Veteran 1 v.

**Peard, Frances Mary.**
One Year 2 v. — The Rose-Garden 1 v. — Thorpe Regis 1 v. — A Winter Story 1 v. — A Madrigal, and other Stories 1 v. — Cartouche 1 v. — Mother Molly 1 v. — Schloss and Town 2 v. — Contradictions 2 v. — Near Neighbours 1 v. — Alicia Tennant 1 v. — Madame's Granddaughter 1 v. — Number One and Number Two 1 v. — The Ring from Jaipur 1 v. — The Flying Months 1 v.

**Pemberton, Max.**
A Woman of Kronstadt 1 v. — The Garden of Swords 1 v. — The Footsteps of a Throne 1 v. — The Giant's Gate 2 v. — I crown thee King 1 v. — Red Morn 1 v. — Mid the Thick Arrows 2 v. — My Sword for Lafayette 1 v. — The Lodestar 1 v. — Love the Harvester 1 v.

**Percy, Bishop Thomas,** † 1811.
Reliques of Ancient English Poetry 3 v.

**Perrin, Alice.**
Government House 1 v. — Rough Passages 1 v.

**Philips, F. C.**
The Dean and his Daughter 1 v. — Lucy Smith 1 v. — A Lucky Young Woman 1 v. — Jack and Three Jills 1 v. — Young Mr. Ainslie's Courtship 1 v. — Extenuating Circumstances, and A French Marriage 1 v. — More Social Vicissitudes 1 v. — Constance 2 v. — That Wicked Mad'moiselle, etc. 1 v. — A Doctor in Difficulties, etc. 1 v. — "One Never Knows" 2 v. — Of Course 1 v. — Miss Ormerod's Protégé 1 v. — My little Husband 1 v. — Mrs. Bouverie 1 v. — A Question of Colour, and other Stories 1 v. — A Devil in Nun's Veiling 1 v. — A Full Confession, and other Stories 1 v. — The Luckiest of Three 1 v. — Poor Little Bella 1 v. — Eliza Clarke, Governess, and Other Stories 1 v. — Schoolgirls of To-day, etc. 1 v. — If Only, etc. 1 v. — An Unfortunate Blend 1 v. — A Barrister's Courtship 1 v.

**Philips, F. C., & Percy Fendall.**
Margaret Byng 1 v. — Disciples of Plato 1 v.

**Philips, F. C., & C. J. Wills.**
The Fatal Phryne 1 v. — The Scudamores 1 v. — A Maiden Fair to See 1 v. — Sybil Ross's Marriage 1 v.

**Phillpotts, Eden.**
Lying Prophets 2 v. — The Human Boy 1 v. — Sons of the Morning 2 v. — The

Good Red Earth 1 v. — The Striking Hours 1 v. — The Farm of the Dagger 1 v. — The Whirlwind 2 v. — The Human Boy Again 1 v. — From the Angle of Seventeen 1 v. — The Bronze Venus 1 v. — The Grey Room 1 v. — The Red Redmaynes 1 v. — A Human Boy's Diary 1 v. — Cheat-the-Boys 1 v. — A Voice from the Dark 1 v. — The Marylebone Miser 1 v. — The Jury 1 v.

**Phillpotts, E., & Arnold Bennett.**
The Sinews of War 1 v. — The Statue 1 v.

**Piddington, Miss:** *vide* Author of "The Last of the Cavaliers."

**Poe, Edgar Allan** (Am.), † 1849.
Poems and Essays, edited with a new Memoir by John H. Ingram 1 v. — Tales, edited by John H. Ingram 1 v. — Fantastic Tales 1 v.

**Pope, Alexander,** † 1744.
Select Poetical Works 1 v.

**Poynter, Miss E. Frances.**
My Little Lady 2 v. — Ersilia 2 v. — Among the Hills 1 v.

**Praed, Mrs. Campbell.**
Affinities 1 v. — The Head Station 2 v.

**Prentiss, Mrs. E.** (Am.), † 1878.
Stepping Heavenward 1 v.

**Prince Consort, the,** † 1861.
Speeches and Addresses 1 v.

**Pryce, Richard.**
Miss Maxwell's Affections 1 v. — The Quiet Mrs. Fleming 1 v. — Time and the Woman 1 v.

**Pym, H. N.:** *vide* Caroline Fox.

**Quiller-Couch, Sir A. T.** ("Q").
I Saw Three Ships 1 v. — Dead Man's Rock 1 v. — Ia and other Tales 1 v. — The Ship of Stars 1 v. — Fort Amity 1 v. — Shakespeare's Christmas, and Other Stories 1 v. — The Mayor of Troy 1 v. — Merry-Garden, and Other Stories 1 v. — Brother Copas 1 v.

**Quincey:** *vide* De Quincey.

**Rae, W. Fraser,** † 1905.
Westward by Rail 1 v. — Miss Bayle's Romance 2 v. — The Business of Travel 1 v.

**Raimond, C. E.:** *vide* Elizabeth Robins (Am.).

**"Rajah's Heir, the."** 2 v.

**Rea, Lorna.**
Six Mrs. Greenes 1 v.

**Reade, Charles,** † 1884.
Hard Cash 3 v. — Put Yourself in his Place 2 v. — A Terrible Temptation 2 v. — Christie Johnstone 1 v. — A Simpleton 2 v. — The Wandering Heir 1 v. — Readiana 1 v.

**"Recommended to Mercy,"** Author of (Mrs. Houstoun).
Zoe's "Brand" 2 v.

**Reeves, Mrs.:** *vide* Helen Mathers.

**Rhys, Grace.**
Mary Dominic 1 v. — The Wooing of Sheila 1 v. — About many Things 1 v.

**Rice, James:** *vide* Walter Besant.

**Richards, Alfred Bate,** † 1876.
So very Human 3 v.

**Richardson, S.,** † 1761.
Clarissa Harlowe 4 v.

**Riddell, Mrs.** (F. G. Trafford).
George Geith of Fen Court 2 v. — Maxwell Drewitt 2 v. — The Race for Wealth 2 v. — The Earl's Promise 2 v. — Mortomley's Estate 2 v.

**Ridge, W. Pett.**
Name of Garland 1 v. — Thanks to Sanderson 1 v. — Miss Mannering 1 v. — The Lunch Basket 1 v. — Just like Aunt Bertha 1 v.

**"Rita."**
Souls 1 v. — The Jesters 1 v. — The Masqueraders 2 v. — Queer Lady Judas 2 v. — Prince Charming 1 v. — The Pointing Finger 1 v. — A Man of no Importance 1 v. Calvary 2 v. — That is to say— 1 v.

**Ritchie, Mrs. Anne Thackeray:** *vide* Miss Thackeray.

**Roberts, Miss:** *vide* Author of "Mademoiselle Mori."

**Elizabeth Robins** (C. E. Raimond) (Am.).
The Open Question 2 v. — The Magnetic North 2 v. — A Dark Lantern 2 v. — The Convert 2 v. — The Florentine Frame 1 v. — Way Stations 1 v. — The Secret That Was Kept 1 v.

**Robinson, F.:** *vide* "No Church."

**Ross, Charles H.**
The Pretty Widow 1 v. — A London Romance 2 v.

**Ross, Martin:** *vide* **Somerville.**

**"Roy Tellet."**
The Outcasts 1 v. — A Draught of Lethe 1 v. — Pastor and Prelate 2 v.

**Ruck, Berta.**
Sir or Madam? 1 v. — The Dancing Star 1 v. — Lucky in Love 1 v. — The Clouded Pearl 1 v. — The Immortal Girl 1 v. — Kneel to the Prettiest 1 v. — The Pearl Thief 1 v. — Her Pirate Partner 1 v. — Money for One 1 v. — The Youngest Venus 1 v. — One of the Chorus 1 v. — The Unkissed Bride 1 v.

**Ruffini, J.,** † 1881.
Lavinia 2 v. — Doctor Antonio 1 v. — Vincenzo 2 v. — A Quiet Nook in the Jura 1 v.

**Ruskin, John,** * 1819, † 1900.
Sesame and Lilies 1 v. — The Stones of Venice (with Illustrations) 2 v. — Unto this Last and Munera Pulveris 1 v. — The Seven Lamps of Architecture (with 14 Illustrations) 1 v. — Mornings in Florence 1 v. — St. Mark's Rest 1 v.

**Russell, W. Clark,** † 1911.
A Sailor's Sweetheart 2 v. — The "Lady Maud" 2 v. — A Sea Queen 2 v.

**Russell, George W. E.**
Collections and Recollections. By One who has kept a Diary 2 v. — A Londoner's Log-Book 1 v.

**"Ruth and her Friends":** *vide* p. 27.

**Sala, George Augustus,** † 1895.
The Seven Sons of Mammon 2 v.

**Saunders, John.**
Israel Mort, Overman 2 v. — The Shipowner's Daughter 2 v. — A Noble Wife 2 v.

**Saunders, Katherine** (Mrs. Cooper).
Joan Merryweather, and other Tales 1 v. — Gideon's Rock, and other Tales 1 v. — The High Mills 2 v. — Sebastian 1 v.

**Savage, Richard Henry** (Am.), † 1903.
My Official Wife 1 v. — The Little Lady of Lagunitas 2 v. — Prince Schamyl's Wooing 1 v. — The Masked Venus 2 v. — Delilah of Harlem 2 v. — A Daughter of Judas 1 v. — Miss Devereux of the Mariquita 2 v. — Checked Through 2 v. — A Modern Corsair 2 v. — In the Swim 2 v. — In the House of His Friends 2 v. — The Mystery of a Shipyard 2 v.

**Scott, Sir Walter,** † 1832.
Waverley 2 v. — Ivanhoe 2 v. — Kenilworth 2 v. — Quentin Durward 2 v.

**Seeley, Prof. J. R.,** † 1895.
Life and Times of Stein 4 v. — The Expansion of England 1 v.

**Sewell, Elizabeth,** † 1906.
Amy Herbert 2 v. — Ursula 2 v. — A Glimpse of the World 2 v. — The Journal of a Home Life 2 v. — After Life 2 v. — The Experience of Life 2 v.

**Shakespeare, William,** † 1616.
Plays and Poems *(Second Edition)* 7 v.

*Shakespeare's* Plays may also be had in 37 numbers, each number sold separately.

**Sharp, William,** † 1905: *vide* **Miss Howard, Fiona Macleod** and **Swinburne.**

**Shaw, Bernard.**
Man and Superman 1 v. — The Perfect Wagnerite 1 v. — Cashel Byron's Profession 1 v. — Plays Pleasant and Unpleasant (The Three Unpleasant Plays 1 v. — The Four Pleasant Plays 1 v.). — Getting Married & The Shewing-up of Blanco Posnet 1 v. — The Doctor's Dilemma & The Dark Lady of the Sonnets 1 v. — Three Plays for Puritans 1 v. — John Bull's Other Island etc. 1 v. — Androcles and the Lion; Pygmalion 1 v. — Misalliance 1 v. — Fanny's First Play, etc. 1 v. — Heartbreak House, etc. 1 v. — Back to Methuselah 1 v. — Saint Joan 1 v.

**Shelley, Percy Bysshe,** † 1822.
A Selection from his Poems 1 v.

**Sheppard, Nathan** (Am.), † 1888.
Shut up in Paris 1 v.

**Sheridan, R. B.,** † 1816.
The Dramatic Works 1 v.

**Shorthouse, J. Henry,** † 1903.
John Inglesant 2 v. — Blanche, Lady Falaise 1 v.

**Sidgwick, Mrs. Alfred.**
The Lantern Bearers 1 v. — Anthea's Guest 1 v.

**May Sinclair.**
Anne Severn and the Fieldings 1 v. — Uncanny Stories 1 v. — A Cure of Souls 1 v. — Arnold Waterlow: a Life 1 v. — The Rector of Wyck 1 v. — Far End 1 v. — The Allinghams 1 v. — History of Anthony Waring 1 v.

**Snaith, J. C.**
An Affair of State 1 v. — Time and Tide 1 v. — Thus Far 1 v.

**"Society in London,"** Author of.
Society in London. By a Foreign Resident 1 v.

**Somerville, E. Œ., & M. Ross.**
Naboth's Vineyard 1 v. — Dan Russel the Fox 1 v.

**"Spanish Brothers, the."** 2 v.

**Stanhope, Earl** (Lord Mahon), † 1875.
Reign of Queen Anne 2 v.

**Steel, Flora Annie.**
The Hosts of the Lord 2 v.

**Sterne, Laurence,** † 1768.
Tristram Shandy 2 v. — A Sentimental Journey 1 v.

**Stevenson, Robert Louis,** † 1894.
Treasure Island 1 v. — Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, and An Inland Voyage 1 v. — Kidnapped 1 v. — The Black Arrow 1 v. — The Master of Ballantrae 1 v. — The Merry Men, etc. 1 v. — Across the Plains, etc. 1 v. — Island Nights' Entertainments 1 v. — Catriona 1 v. — In the South Seas 2 v. — Tales and Fantasies 1 v.

**"Still Waters,"** Author of (Mrs. Paul).
Still Waters 1 v. — Dorothy 1 v. — De Cressy 1 v. — Uncle Ralph 1 v. — Maiden Sisters 1 v. — Martha Brown 1 v. — Vanessa 1 v.

**Stirling, M. C.:** *vide* **G. M. Craik.**

**Stockton, Frank R.** (Am.), † 1902.
The House of Martha 1 v.

**"Story of a Penitent Soul, the."** 1 v.

**"Story of Elizabeth, the,"** Author of: *vide* **Miss Thackeray.**

**Stowe, Mrs. Harriet Beecher** (Am.), † 1896.
Uncle Tom's Cabin 2 v. — A Key to Uncle Tom's Cabin 2 v. — Oldtown Folks 2 v.

**"Sunbeam Stories,"** Author of: *vide* **Mrs. Mackarness.**

**Swift, Jonathan** (Dean Swift), † 1745.
Gulliver's Travels 1 v.

**Swinburne, Algernon Charles,** † 1909.
Atalanta in Calydon: and Lyrical Poems selected, with an Introduction, by William Sharp) 1 v. — Love's Cross-Currents 1 v. — Chastelard and Mary Stuart 1 v.

**Swinnerton, Frank.**
The Three Lovers 1 v. — The Elder Sister 1 v. — Summer Storm 1 v. — Tokefield Papers 1 v.

**Symonds, John Addington,** † 1893.
Sketches in Italy 1 v. — New Italian Sketches 1 v.

**Synge, John M,** † 1909.
Plays 1 v. — The Aran Islands 1 v.

**Tagore, Rabindranath.**
The Home and the World 1 v. — The Gardener 1 v. — Sādhanā 1 v. — The Wreck 1 v. — Gitanjali; Fruit-Gathering 1 v.

**Tallentyre, S. G.:** *vide* **H. S. Merriman.**

**Tarkington, Booth** (Am.).
Women 1 v. — The Plutocrat 1 v. — Claire Ambler 1 v. — The World Does Move 1 v. — Young Mrs. Greeley 1 v.

**Tasma.**
Uncle Piper of Piper's Hill 2 v.

**Tautphoeus, Baroness,** † 1893.
Cyrilla 2 v. — Quits 2 v.

**Taylor, Col. Meadows** † 1876.
Tara; a Mahratta Tale 3 v.

**Tellet:** *vide* **"Roy Tellet."**

**Templeton:** *vide* Author of **"Horace Templeton."**

**Tennyson, Alfred (Lord),** † 1892.
Poetical Works vol. 5, 8. — Locksley Hall, sixty Years after; The Promise of May; Tiresias and other Poems 1 v. — A Memoir. By His Son 4 v.

**Testament the New:** *vide* **New.**

**Thackeray, William Makepeace,** † 1863.
Vanity Fair 3 v. — Miscellanies Vol. 2, 3, 5. — The Newcomes 4 v. — The Virginians vol. 1, 2. — The Adventures of Philip 2 v. — Roundabout Papers 2 v. — The Paris Sketch Book 2 v.

**Thackeray, Miss** (Lady Ritchie).
Old Kensington 2 v. — Bluebeard's Keys, and other Stories 1 v. — Five Old Friends 1 v. — Miss Angel 1 v. — Fulham Lawn, and other Tales 1 v. — From an Island. A Story and some Essays 1 v. — Da Capo, and other Tales 1 v. — Madame de Sévigné; From a Stage Box; Miss Williamson's Divagations 1 v. — A Book of Sibyls 1 v. — Mrs. Dymond 2 v. — Chapters from some Memoirs 1 v.

**Thomas, A.** (Mrs. Pender Cudlip).
Denis Donne 2 v. — On Guard 2 v. — Walter Goring 2 v. — Played Out 2 v. — Called to Account 2 v. — Only herself 2 v. — A Narrow Escape 2 v.

**Thomson, James,** † 1748.
Poetical Works 1 v.

**"Thoth,"** Author of.
Thoth 1 v.

**Thurston, E. Temple.**
The Greatest Wish in the World 1 v. — Mirage 1 v. — The City of Beautiful Nonsense 1 v. — The Garden of Resurrection 1 v. — The Apple of Eden 1 v. — The Antagonists 1 v. — The Open Window 1 v. — Richard Furlong 1 v. — The Eye of the Wift 1 v. — Achievement 1 v. — May Eve 1 v. — The Green Bough 1 v. — Charmeuse 1 v. — Mr. Bottleby Does Something 1 v. — Jane Carroll 1 v. — The King's Candle 1 v. — Portrait of a Spy 1 v.

**Tischendorf Constantine:** *v.* **New Testament.**

**Tomlinson, H. M.**
Gallions Reach 1 v.

**Trafford, F. G.:** *vide* **Mrs. Riddell.**

**Trois-Etoiles:** *vide* **Grenville.**

**Trollope, Anthony,** † 1882.
Doctor Thorne 2 v. — The Bertrams 2 v. — The Warden 1 v. — Barchester Towers 2 v. — Castle Richmond 2 v. — Framley Parsonage 2 v. — North America 3 v. — Orley Farm 3 v. — The Belton Estate 2 v. — Nina Balatka 1 v. — The Last Chronicle of Barset 3 v. — Phineas Finn 3 v. — Ralph the Heir 2 v. — Australia and New Zealand 3 v. — Lady Anna 2 v. — Harry Heathcote of Gangoil 1 v. — The Way we live now 4 v. — The Prime Minister 4 v. — South Africa 2 v. — An Eye for an Eye 1 v. — John Caldigate 3 v. — The Duke's Children 3 v. — Dr. Wortle's School 1 v. — The Fixed Period 1 v. — Marion Fay 2 v. — Alice Dugdale, and other Stories 1 v. — La Mère Bauche, and other Stories 1 v. — The Mistletoe Bough, and other Stories 1 v. — An Autobiography 1 v. — An Old Man's Love 1 v.

**Trollope, T. Adolphus,** † 1892.
The Garstangs of Garstang Grange 2 v. — A Siren 2 v.

**Trowbridge, W. R. H.**
The Letters of Her Mother to Elizabeth 1 v. — That Little Marquis of Brandenburg 1 v. — A Dazzling Reprobate 1 v. — The White Hope 1 v.

**Twain, Mark** (Samuel L. Clemens) (Am.), † 1910.
The Adventures of Tom Sawyer 1 v. — The Innocents Abroad; or, The New Pilgrims' Progress 2 v. — A Tramp Abroad 2 v. — "Roughing it" 1 v. — The Innocents at Home 1 v. — The Prince and the Pauper 2 v. — The Stolen White Elephant, etc. 1 v. — Life on the Mississippi 2 v. — Sketches 1 v. — Huckleberry Finn 2 v. — Selections from American Humour 1 v. — The American Claimant 1 v. — The £ 1000000 Bank-Note and other new Stories 1 v. — Tom Sawyer Abroad 1 v. — Pudd'nhead Wilson 1 v. — Tom Sawyer, Detective, and other Tales 1 v. — More Tramps Abroad 2 v. — A Double-Barrelled Detective Story, etc. 1 v. — The $30,000 Bequest, and Other Stories 1 v. — Christian Science 1 v. — Captain Stormfield's Visit to Heaven & Is Shakespeare Dead? 1 v.

**"Two Cosmos, the."** 1 v.

**Vachell, Horace Annesley.**
Teh Hill 1 v. — An Impending Sword 1 v. — Quinneys' 1 v. — Change Partners 1 v. — The Yard 1 v. — Quinney's Adventures 1 v. — Watling's for Worth 1 v. — A Woman in Exile 1 v. — Dew of the Sea, and Other Stories 1 v. — Miss Torrobin's Experiment 1 v.

**Vechten, Carl van** (Am.).
Nigger Heaven 1 v. — Spider Boy 1 v.

**"Venus and Cupid."** 1 v.

**"Vèra,"** Author of.
Vèra 1 v. — The Hôtel du Petit St. Jean 1 v. — Blue Roses 2 v. — Within Sound of the Sea 2 v. — Ninette 1 v.

**Victoria R. I** † 1901.
Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands from 1848 to 1861 1 v. — More Leaves, etc. from 1862 to 1882 1 v.

**"Virginia."** 1 v.

**Vizetelly, Ernest Alfred.**
With Zola in England 1 v.

**Walford, L. B.**
Mr. Smith 2 v. — Pauline 2 v. — Cousins 2 v. — Troublesome Daughters 2 v. — Leddy Marget 1 v.

**Wallace, Edgar.**
The Book of All-Power 1 v. — The Valley of Ghosts 1 v. — Chick 1 v. — Captains of

Souls 1 v. — The Missing Million 1 v. — The Face in the Night 1 v. — The Door with Seven Locks 1 v. — The Avenger 1 v. — Terror Keep 1 v. — The Traitor's Gate 1 v. — The Feathered Serpent 1 v. — The Ringer 1 v. — The Squeaker 1 v. — The Orator 1 v.

**Wallace, Lew.** (Am.), † 1905.
Ben-Hur 2 v.

**Walpole, Hugh.**
Jeremy and Hamlet 1 v. — The Old Ladies 1 v. — Portrait of a Man with Red Hair 1 v. — Harmer John 1 v. — Jeremy at Crale 1 v. — Wintersmoon 2 v. — The Silver Thorn 1 v.

**Walpole, Hugh** *and* **Priestley, J. P.**
Farthing Hall 1 v.

**Warburton, Eliot,** † 1852. Darien 2 v.

**Ward, Mrs. Humphry,** † 1920.
Miss Bretherton 1 v. — Marcella 3 v. — Bessie Costrell 1 v. — Fenwick's Career 2 v. — Diana Mallory 2 v. — Daphne; or, "Marriage à la Mode" 1 v — The Case of Richard Meynell 2 v.

**Warner, Susan:** *vide* **Wetherell.**

**Warren, Samuel,** † 1877.
Diary of a late Physician 2 v. — Ten Thousand a-Year 3 v. — Now and Then 1 v. — The Lily and the Bee 1 v.

**"Waterdale Neighbours, the,"** Author of: *vide* **Justin McCarthy.**

**Watson, H. B. Marriott.**
The Excelsior 1 v.

**Watts-Dunton, Theodore,** † 1914.
Aylwin 2 v.

**Wells, H. G.**
The Stolen Bacillus, etc. 1 v. — The War of the Worlds 1 v. — The Invisible Man 1 v. — The Time Machine, and The Island of Doctor Moreau 1 v. — When the Sleeper Wakes 1 v. — Tales of Space and Time 1 v. — The Plattner Story, and Others 1 v. — Love and Mr. Lewisham 1 v. — The Wheels of Chance 1 v. — Anticipations 1 v. — The First Men in the Moon 1 v. — The Sea Lady 1 v. — Twelve Stories and a Dream 1 v. — The Food of the Gods 1 v. — A Modern Utopia 1 v. — Kipps 2 v. — In the Days of the Comet 1 v. — The Future in America 1 v. — New Worlds for Old 1 v. — The War in the Air 1 v. — Tono-Bungay 2 v. — First and Last Things 1 v. — The New Machiavelli 2 v. — Marriage 2 v. — The Passionate Friends 2 v. — An Englishman looks at the World 1 v. — The World Set Free 1 v. — A Short History of the World (with twelve Maps) 1 v. — Men Like Gods 1 v. — The Dream 1 v. — Bealby 1 v. — The Secret Places of the Heart 1 v. — The Country of the Blind, and Other Stories 1 v. — Christina Alberta's Father 1 v. — The Undying Fire 1 v. — Meanwhile 1 v. — The World of William Clissold 2 v. — Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island 1 v. — The King who was a King 1 v.

**Westbury, Hugh.** Acte 2 v.

**Wetherell, Elizabeth** (Susan Warner) (Am.), † 1885.
Queechy 2 v. — The Hills of the Shatemuc 2 v. — Say and Seal 2 v. — The Old Helmet 2 v.

**Weyman, Stanley J.**
The Story of Francis Cludde 2 v. — The Man in Black 1 v. — From the Memoirs of a Minister of France 1 v. — The Red Cockade 2 v. — Shrewsbury 2 v. — Sophia 2 v. — In Kings' Byways 1 v. — The Abbess of Vlaye 2 v. — Chippinge 2 v. — Laid up in Lavender 1 v.

**"Whim, a."** 1 v.

**Whitby, Beatrice.**
The Awakening of Mary Fenwick 2 v. — In the Suntime of her Youth 2 v.

**White, Percy.**
Mr. Bailey-Martin 1 v. — The West End 2 v. — The New Christians 1 v. — Park Lane 2 v. — The Triumph of Mrs. St. George 2 v. — A Millionaire's Daughter 1 v. — A Passionate Pilgrim 1 v. — The System 2 v. — The Patient Man 1 v. — Mr. John Strood 1 v. — The Eight Guests 2 v. — Mr. Strudge 1 v. — Love and the Poor Suitor 1 v. — An Averted Marriage 1 v.

**Whiteing, Richard.**
The Island; or, An Adventure of a Person of Quality 1 v. — The Life of Paris 1 v. The Yellow Van 1 v. — Ring in the New 1 v. — All Moonshine 1 v. — Little People 1 v.

**Whitman, Sidney,** † 1925.
Imperial Germany 1 v. — The Realm of the Habsburgs 1 v. — Teuton Studies 1 v. — Reminiscences of the King of Roumania 1 v. — Conversations with Prince Bismarck 1 v. — Life of the Emperor Frederick 2 v. — German Memories 1 v.

**"Who Breaks—Pays,"** Author of: *vide* **Mrs. Jenkin.**

**Whyte Melville, George J.:** *vide* **Melville.**

**Wiggin, Kate Douglas** (Am.).
Penelope's Irish Experiences 1 v. — Rebecca of Sunnybrook Farm 1 v. — Rose o' the River 1 v. — The Old Peabody Pew, and Susanna and Sue 1 v.

**Wiggin, K. D., M. & J. Findlater, & Allan McAulay.**
The Affair at the Inn 1 v. — Robinetta 1 v.

**Wilde, Oscar,** † 1900.
The Picture of Dorian Gray 1 v. — De Profundis and The Ballad of Reading Gaol 1 v. — A House of Pomegranates 1 v. — Lord Arthur Savile's Crime, and Other Prose Pieces 1 v. — Lady Windermere's Fan 1 v. — An Ideal Husband 1 v. — Salome 1 v. — The Happy Prince, and Other Tales 1 v. — A Woman of No Importance 1 v. — The Importance of Being Earnest 1 v. — Poems 1 v.

**Wilkins, Mary E.** (Am.).
Pembroke 1 v. — Madelon 1 v. — Jerome 2 v. — Silence, and other Stories 1 v.

**Williamson, C. N. & A. M.**
The Lightning Conductor 1 v. — Lady Betty across the Water 1 v. — The Motor Maid 1 v. — Lord Loveland discovers America 1 v. — It Happened in Egypt 2 v. — The Wedding Day 1 v. — The Lion's Mouse 1 v. — The Lady from the Air 1 v.

**Williamson, Alice M.**
Cancelled Love 1 v. — Told at Monte Carlo 1 v. — Sheikh Bill 1 v. — Black Sleeves 1 v.

**Wills, C. J.:** *vide* **F. C. Philips.**

**Wodehouse, P. G.**
Ukridge 1 v. — Bill the Conqueror 1 v. — Carry on, Jeeves! 1 v. — Sam the Sudden 1 v. — Love among the Chickens 1 v. — The Heart of a Goof 1 v. — Psmith, Journalist 1 v. — Leave it to Psmith 1 v. — The Small Bachelor 1 v. — A Damsel in Distress 1 v. — The Adventures of Sally 1 v. — Meet Mr. Mulliner 1 v. — Indiscretions of Archie 1 v. — Piccadilly Jim 1 v.

**Wood, C.:** *vide* **"Buried Alone."**

**Wood, H. F.**
The Passenger from Scotland Yard 1 v.

**Wood, Mrs. Henry** (Johnny Ludlow), † 1887.
East Lynne 3 v. — The Channings 2 v. — Mrs. Halliburton's Troubles 2 v. — Verner's Pride 3 v. — The Shadow of Ashlydyat 3 v. — Trevlyn Hold 2 v. — Oswald Cray 2 v. — Mildred Arkell 2 v. — St. Martin's Eve 2 v. — Lady Adelaide's Oath 2 v. — Roland Yorke 2 v. — George Canterbury's Will 2 v. — Bessy Rane 2 v. — The Foggy Night at Offord; Martyn Ware's Temptation; The Night-Walk over the Mill Stream 1 v. — Johnny Ludlow 2 v. — Told in the Twilight 2 v. — Adam Grainger 1 v. — Edina 2 v. — Pomeroy Abbey 2 v. — Court Netherleigh 2 v. — (The following by Johnny Ludlow): Lost in the Post, and Other Tales 1 v. — A Tale of Sin, and Other Tales 1 v. — Anne, and Other Tales 1 v. — The Mystery of Jessy Page, etc. 1 v. — Helen Whitney's Wedding, etc. 1 v. — The Story of Dorothy Grape, etc. 1 v.

**Woodroffe, Daniel.**
Tangled Trinities 1 v. — The Beauty-Shop 1 v.

**Woods, Margaret L.**
A Village Tragedy 1 v. — The Vagabonds 1 v. — Sons of the Sword 2 v. — The Invader 1 v.

**Woolf, Virginia.**
Orlando 1 v. — Mrs. Dalloway 1 v.

**Wraxall, Lascelles,** † 1865.
Wild Oats 1 v.

**Yates, Edmund,** † 1894.
Land at Last 2 v. — The Forlorn Hope 2 v. — Black Sheep 2 v. — The Rock Ahead 2 v. — Wreckedin Port 2 v. — Dr. Wainwright's Patient 2 v. — A Waiting Race 2 v. — The yellow Flag 2 v. — The Impending Sword 2 v. — Two, by Trick 1 v. — A Silent Witness 2 v. — Recollections and Experiences 2 v.

**Yeats:** *vide* **Levett-Yeats.**

**Yeats, W. B.**
A Selection from his Poetry 1 v.

**Yonge, Charlotte M.,** † 1901.
Heartsease 2 v. — The Daisy Chain 2 v. — Hopes and Fears 2 v. — The Young Stepmother 2 v. — The Trial 2 v. — The Clever Woman of the Family 2 v. — The Dove in the Eagle's Nest 2 v. — The Danvers Papers; The Prince and the Page 1 v. — The Chaplet of Pearls 2 v. — The two Guardians 1 v. — The Caged Lion 2 v. — The Pillars of the House 5 v. — Lady Hester 1 v. — My Young Alcides 2 v. — Womankind 2 v. — Love and Life 1 v. — Stray Pearls 2 v. — The Armourer's Prentices 2 v. — Nuttie's Father 2 v. — Beechcroft at Rockstone 2 v. — A Reputed Changeling 2 v. — Two Penniless Princesses 1 v. — That Stick 1 v. — Grisly Grisell 1 v. — The Long Vacation 2 v. — Modern Broods 1 v. (*Vide* p. 27.

**Zangwill, I.,** * 1864, † 1926.
Dreamers of the Ghetto 2 v. — Ghetto Comedies 2 v. — Ghetto Tragedies 2 v.

**"Z. Z."**
The World and a Man 2 v.

# Series for the Young.

*Published with Continental Copyright as the Collection of English and American Authors. Vide page 2.*

**Charlesworth, Maria Louisa,** † 1880: Ministering Children 1 v.

**Craik, Mrs.** (Miss Mulock), † 1887: Our Year 1 v.

**Kavanagh, Bridget & Julia:** The Pearl Fountain, and other Fairy-Tales 1 v.

**Lamb, Charles & Mary,** † 1834 and 1847: Tales from Shakspeare 1 v.

**Marryat, Captain,** † 1848: Masterman Ready 1 v.

**Marshall, Mrs. Emma,** † 1899: Rex and Regina 1 v.

**"Ruth and her Friends,"** Author of: Ruth and her Friends. A Story for Girls 1 v.

**Yonge, Charlotte M.,** † 1901: Kenneth; or, the Rear-Guard of the Grand Army 1 v. — The Stokesley Secret 1 v. — Henrietta's Wish 1 v. — The Lances of Lynwood; the Pigeon Pie 1 v. — P's and Q's 1 v. — Aunt Charlotte's Stories of English History 1 v. — Bye-Words 1 v.

---

# Collection of German Authors.

*Translations from the German, published with universal copyright. These volumes may be imported into any country.*

**Auerbach, Berthold:** On the Heights 3 v. — Brigitta 1 v.

**Ebers, G:** An Egyptian Princess 2 v. - Uarda 2 v. — Homo Sum 2 v. — The Sisters 2 v. — Joshua 2 v. — Per Aspera 2 v.

**Fouqué, De la Motte:** Undine, Sintram 1 v.

**Görlach, W.:** Prince Bismarck (w. Portr.) 1 v.

**Goethe, W. v.,** † 1832: Faust 1 v.

**Gutzkow, K.:** Through Night to Light 1 v.

**Hackländer, F. W.,** † 1877: Behind the Counter [Handel und Wandel] 1 v.

**Heyse, Paul:** L'Arrabiata 1 v. — Barbarossa 1 v.

**Hillern, W v.:** The Vulture Maiden [Geier-Wally] 1 v. — The Hour will come 2 v.

**Kohn, Salomon:** Gabriel 1 v.

**Lewald, Fanny,** † 1889: Stella 2 v.

**Marlitt, E.,** † 1887: The Princess of the Moor [Das Haideprinzesschen] 2 v.

**Nathusius, Maria:** Joachim v. Kamern, and Diary of a Poor Young Lady 1 v.

**Reuter, Fritz,** † 1874: In the Year '13 1 v. — An old Story of my Farming Days [Ut mine Stromtid] 3 v.

**Richter, J. P. Friedrich (Jean Paul),** † 1825: Flower, Fruit and Thorn Pieces 2 v.

**Scheffel, Victor von:** Ekkehard 2 v.

**Taylor, George:** Klytia 2 v.

**Zschokke, Heinrich:** The Princess of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, etc. 1 v.

---

Kellner, Dr. Leon, Die englische Literatur der neuesten Zeit. Von Dickens bis Shaw. Zweite, wesentlich veränderte Auflage der „Englischen Literatur im Zeitalter der Königin Viktoria". gr. 8°. 1921. Gebunden in Leinen ℳ 9.—

Schücking, Levin L., Die Charakterprobleme bei Shakespeare. gr. 8°. Zweite, verbesserte Auflage. 1927. Gebunden in Leinen ℳ 8.—

---

Chaucer-Handbuch für Studierende. Ausgewählte Texte mit Einleitungen, einem Abriß von Chaucers Versbau und Sprache und einem Wörterverzeichnis. Herausgegeben von Max Kaluza, Professor a.d. Universität Königsberg. 2. Aufl. 248 S. gr. 8°. 1927. Geb. ℳ 3.50

# Students' Series / Neue Folge

Herausgegeben von DR. KARL WILDHAGEN

o. ö. Professor der englischen Philologie an der Universität Kiel

Bisher sind erschienen:

1. **John Galsworthy: Justice.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. A. Koch, Magdeburg . . . ℳ 1.80
2. **H. G. Wells: A Short History of Modern Times.** Being the Last Eleven Chapters of "A Short History of the World." Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Oberstudienrat Dr. G. Schad, Höchst a. Main . . . . . ℳ 1.80
3. **John Galsworthy: Strife.** Mit Anmerkungen, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Fr. Oeckel, Stettin . . . . . ℳ 1.50
4. **A Thomas Hardy Reader.** Eine Auswahl aus Thomas Hardys Prosa und Dichtung. Zusammengestellt und herausgegeben von Prof. Dr. Ph. Aronstein, Berlin. Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch . ℳ 1.80
5. **H. G. Wells: The Dream.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearb. von Dr. H. T. Price, Lektor a. d. Universität Kiel. ℳ 1.80
6. **H. G. Wells: The Country of the Blind.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studiendirektor Dr. Müller, Lage (Lippe) . . . . . ℳ 1.20
7. **John Masefield: Reynard the Fox.** Mit Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Dr. Albert Eichler, o. Professor an der Universität Graz . ℳ 2.—
8. **G. K. Chesterton: The Innocence of Father Brown.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Dr. H. T. Price, Lektor am Institut für Weltwirtschaft u. Seeverkehr an der Universität Kiel. ℳ 1.80
9. **Arnold Bennett: Elsie and the Child.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Helmut Kißling, Leipzig . . . . . ℳ 1.80
10. **Oscar Wilde: The Happy Prince and Other Tales.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Alfred Heinrich, Berlin-Tempelhof . . . . . ℳ 1.80
11. **Hugh Walpole: Jeremy and Hamlet.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Dr. W. F. Schmidt, Studiendirektor in Lemgo (Lippe) . . . . . ℳ 1.80

## Students' Series / Neue Folge

12. **H. A. Vachell: The Hill.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Dr. Rasmussen, Studiendirektor in Eckernförde. ℳ 1.80

13. **John Galsworthy: Selected Tales.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Liening, Bocholt . ℳ 1.80

14. **Joseph Conrad: The Tale.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Fr. Oeckel, Stettin . . . ℳ 1.20

15. **Sheila Kaye-Smith: The End of the House of Alard.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. K. Arns, Bochum . . . . . ℳ 1.80

16. **John Galsworthy: The Silver Box.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. G. Kirchner, Jena . ℳ 1.80

17. **Oscar Wilde: The Young King, and The Star-Child.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Dr. Max Isebarth, Kiel . . . . . ℳ 1.80

18. **John Galsworthy: The Skin Game.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Professor Dr. Ferdinand Gutheim, Freiburg i. B. . . . . ℳ 1.80

19. **John Galsworthy: Two Forsyte Interludes:** *The Silent Wooing — Passers By.* Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Studienrat Ludwig Meyn, Hamburg . . . . . ℳ 1.80

20. **Thomas Hardy: A Selection.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch, bearbeitet von Professor Dr. Ph. Aronstein, Berlin . . ℳ 1.80

21. **Rudyard Kipling: Prose and Verse.** Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch mit Unterstützung von Professor Dr. Karl Wildhagen, bearbeitet von I. B. Aikin-Sneath, B.A.Oxf., Lektor an der Universität Kiel . . . . . ℳ 1.80

*In Vorbereitung:*

22. **John Galsworthy, Essays.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch von Professor Dr. Fritz Karpf, Bruck a. d. Mur.

23. **Arnold Bennett, Short Stories.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch von Studienrat Dr. Helmut Kißling, Leipzig.

24. **John Galsworthy, Indian Summer of a Forsyte.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch von Studienrat Ludwig Meyn, Hamburg.

25. **George Moore, The Untilled Field.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch von Studienrat Dr. Karl Arns, Bochum i. W.

26. **John Galsworthy, Awakening.** Mit Anmerkungen und Wörterbuch von Studienrat Dr. E. Weltzin, Charlottenburg.

*Die Sammlung wird in regelmäßiger Folge fortgesetzt*

# Kölner Anglistische Arbeiten

Herausgeg. von **Dr. Herbert Schöffler,** o. ö. Professor an der Universität Köln

1. Bd. **John Page's Siege of Rouen** von Dr. Herbert Huscher, a. o. Prof. an der Universität Rostock. 1927. Geheftet ℳ 10.—
2. Bd. **Der steigende Ruhm Miltons.** Von Dr. Alfred Gertsch. 1927. Geh. ℳ 4.—
3. Bd. **William Morris' Sozialismus und anarchistischer Kommunismus.** Von Dr. phil. Gustav Fritzsche. 1927. Geheftet ℳ 6.—
4. Bd. **Germanisches Heidentum bei den Angelsachsen.** Von Dr. Ernst Alfred Philippson, Privatdozent für englische Philologie an der Universität Köln. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 15.—
5. Bd. **Über Eigenart und Ursprung des englischen Naturgefühls.** Von Herbert Huscher, a. o. Professor an der Universität Rostock. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 2.—
6. Bd. **Die Darstellung der Charaktere in George Eliots Romanen.** Eine literarästhetische Wertkritik. Von Dr. Lotte Simon-Baumann. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 12.—
7. Bd. **Die soziale Herkunft der neuzeitlichen Dialektliteratur Englands.** Von Dr. Ernst Felix Hoevel. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 5.—
8. Bd. **Daniel Defoe, Essay on Projects (1697).** Eine wirtschafts- und sozialgeschichtliche Studie. Von Dr. phil. Ernst Gerhard Jacob. 1929. Geh. ℳ 8.—

*Im Druck:*

9. Bd. **Sklaverei, Staatskirche und Freikirche. (Die englischen Bekenntnisse im Kampf um die Aufhebung von Sklavenhandel und Sklaverei.)** Mit einer Karte. Von Dr. Adolf Lotz. 116 S. gr. 8°. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 7.—
10. Bd. **Aus mittelenglischen Medizintexten. Die Prosarezepte des Stockholmer Miszellankodex X. 90.** Von Dr. Gottfried Müller. 216 S. gr. 8°. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 15.—
11. Bd. **Die Sprache Caxtons.** Von Dr. Helmut Wiencke. ca. 224 S. gr. 8°. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 14.—
12. Bd. **Britannien und Bibeltext. Der Vulgatatext der Evangelien in seinem Verhältnis zur irisch-angelsächsischen Kultur des Frühmittelalters.** Mit vier Karten. Von Dr. Hans Glunz. ca. 168 S. gr. 8°. 1929. Geheftet ca. ℳ 12.—

*Die Sammlung wird fortgesetzt*

---

# Shakespeare's Plays

*Each number sold separately at the price of ℳ —.60*

1. Measure for Measure. — 2. The Comedy of Errors. — 3. Much Ado about Nothing. — 4. Love's Labour's lost. — 5. Midsummer-night's Dream. — 6. Merchant of Venice. — 7. As you like it. — 8. Taming of the Shrew. — 9. All's well that ends well. — 10. Twelfth-night: or, What you will. — 11. The Winter's Tale. — 12. King John. — 13. The Life and Death of King Richard II. — 14. First Part of King Henry IV. — 15. Second Part of King Henry IV. — 16. King Henry V. — 17. First Part of King Henry VI. — 18. Second Part of King Henry VI. — 19. Third Part of King Henry VI. — 20. King Richard III. — 21. King Henry VIII. — 22. Troilus and Cressida. — 23. Titus Andronicus. — 24. Coriolanus. — 25. Romeo and Juliet. — 26. Timon of Athens. — 27. Julius Cæsar. — 28. Macbeth. — 29. Hamlet. — 30. King Lear. — 31. Othello. — 32. Antony and Cleopatra. — 33. Cymbeline. — 34. Pericles, Prince of Tyre. — 35. The Tempest. — 36. The two Gentlemen of Verona. — 37. Merry Wives of Windsor.

# Englische Bibliothek

Herausgeg. von **Dr. Max Förster,** Geh. Hofrat u. o. ö. Prof. a. d. Univ. München

1. Bd. **Englisch-deutsches Shakespeare-Wörterbuch.** Von Dr. Leon Kellner, ehemals Professor an der Universität Czernowitz. Geh. ℳ 8.—
2. Bd. **Protestantismus und Literatur.** Neue Wege zur englischen Literatur des 18. Jahrh. Von Dr. Herbert Schöffler, o. ö. Professor a. d. Univ. Köln. Geh. ℳ 4.—
3. Bd. **Shakespeare der Mensch.** Von Dr. Helene Richter. Geh. ℳ 3.50
4. Bd. **Restoring Shakespeare.** Von Dr. Leon Kellner, ehemals Professor an der Universität Czernowitz. Geh. ℳ 6.—. In Leinen geb. ℳ 8.50
5. Bd. **John Davidson und sein geistiges Werden unter dem Einfluß Nietzsches.** Von Dr. Gertrud von Petzold. Geheftet ℳ 5.—

---

# Beiträge zur englischen Philologie

Herausgeg. von **Dr. Max Förster,** Geh. Hofrat u. o. ö. Prof. a. d. Univ. München

1. und 2. Heft vergriffen.
3. Heft. **Die Hamlettrage.** Von Dr. Josef Wihan, o. Professor an der Universität Prag. 1921. Geheftet ℳ 2.50
4. Heft. **Gotik und Ruine in der englischen Dichtung des 18. Jahrhunderts.** Von Dr. Reinhard Haferkorn. 1924. Geheftet ℳ 3.—
5. Heft. **Die engl. Kalenderstäbe.** V. Prof. Dr. E. Schnippel, Berlin. 1926. Geh. ℳ 5.—
6. Heft. **The Court of Sapience.** Spät-mittelenglisches allegorisch-didaktisches Visionsgedicht. Von Dr. Robert Spindler. 1927. Geheftet ℳ 10.—
7. Heft. **Raleghs staatstheoretische Schriften.** Die Einführung des Machiavellismus in England. Von Dr. Nadja Kempner. 1928. Geheftet ℳ 9.—
8. Heft. **Darstellerzahl und Rollenverteilung bei Shakespeare.** Von Dr. Maria Sack. 1928. Geheftet ℳ 4.—
9. Heft. **Die lateinische Vorlage der westsächsischen Evangelienversion.** Von Dr. Hans Glunz. 1928. Geheftet ℳ 6.—
10. Heft. **George Crabbe als Epiker.** Eine Studie zur Technik seiner Verserzählungen. Von Dr. Horst Bär. 1929. Geheftet ℳ 7.50

*Im Druck:*

11. Heft. **Die Verwendung des Konjunktivs im Altenglischen.** Von der Philosophischen Fakultät I. Sektion der Universität München gekrönte Preisschrift. Von Dr. Hans Glunz. 1929. XVI und 145 Seiten. Geheftet ca. ℳ 10.—
12. Heft. **Lord Byron's Subjektivismus in seinem Verhalten zur Geschichte** untersucht an seinen Verserzählungen. Von Dr. Hildegard Dörken.
13. Heft. **Pseudoklassizistisches und Romantisches in James Thomsons "Seasons".** Von Dr. Erna Anwander.

*Die Sammlung wird fortgesetzt*

---

# Shakespeare-Jahrbuch

von

## Wolfgang Keller

o. ö. Professor an der Universität Münster i. W.

Band 65 / Neue Folge / VI. Band

gr. 8°. 1929. Geh. ℳ 8.—, in Ganzleinen geb. ℳ 10.—

Die früheren Jahrgänge des Shakespeare-Jahrbuches (Bd. 1—64, 1865—1928) sind ebenfalls einzeln — soweit vorrätig — durch den Verlag von Bernhard Tauchnitz in Leipzig zu beziehen.

## Tauchnitz Dictionaries

*For sale and for use in all countries*

### Crown 8vo

**English-German and German-English.** (JAMES.) *Fifty-second Edition.* Bound in cloth ℳ 8.—; also to be had in two volumes, ℳ 4.50 each.

**English-French and French-English.** (JAMES & MOLÉ.) *Twenty-fifth Edition.* Bound in cloth ℳ 8.—

**English-Italian and Italian-English.** (JAMES & GRASSI.) *Seventeenth Edition,* by ALBERT DE BEAUX. Bound in cloth ℳ 8.—

**Tolhausen, Technological Dictionary in three Languages.** Complete in three parts. Each part with a new large Supplement including all modern terms and expressions in Electricity, Telegraphy and Telephony. Bound in cloth.

Vol. I. Français-Allemand-Anglais. *9th Edition.*
Vol. II. English-German-French. *9th Edition.*
Vol. III. Deutsch-Englisch-Französisch. *9th Edition.*

Each volume is sold separately. Price ℳ 10.— each.

### Pocket Dictionaries (same size as Tauchnitz Edition)

Bound in cloth

*These Dictionaries are constantly revised and kept carefully up to date*

English-German and German-English. *Forty-first Edition.*
Franz.-Deutsch und Deutsch-Franz. *Zweiundzwanzigste Aufl.*
Italienisch-Deutsch und Deutsch-Italienisch. *Zwölfte Auflage.*
English-French and French-English. *Forty-fourth Edition.*
English-Italian and Italian-English. *Thirtieth Edition.*
English-Spanish and Spanish-English. *Thirty-eighth Edition.*
Latin-English and English-Latin. *Twenty-second Edition.*
Espagnol-Français et Français-Espagnol. *Neuvième Édition.*

} ℳ 4.50 each

### Imperial 4°

**Italienisch-Deutsch und Deutsch-Italienisch.** (RIGUTINI & BULLE.) 2 Bände. Bd. I: 7. *Auflage.* Bd. II: 7. *Auflage.* In Leinen geb. je ℳ 12.50

**Spanisch-Deutsch und Deutsch-Spanisch.** (TOLHAUSEN.) 2 Bände Bd. I: 10. *Auflage.* Bd. II: 10. *Auflage.* In Leinen geb. je ℳ 12.50

**Etymologisches Wörterbuch der englischen Sprache von F. HOLTHAUSEN,** Professor der englischen Philologie an der Universität Kiel. Zweite, vermehrte und verbesserte Auflage. gr. 8°. 1927. In Leinen geb. ℳ 8.—

PRINTED BY BERNHARD TAUCHNITZ, LEIPZIG

88-B1604

GETTY CENTER LIBRARY
3 3125 00888 5226

# Tauchnitz Edition

## Latest Volumes

*4 to 6 new volumes are published regularly every month*

June 1928

4834. The Suburban Young Man. By E. M. Delafield.
4833. The Youngest Venus. By Berta Ruck.
4832. Jane Carroll. By E. Temple Thurston.
4831. Iron and Smoke. By Sheila Kaye-Smith.
4830. Typhoon, and Other Stories. By Joseph Conrad.
4829. Tinker's Leave. By Maurice Baring.
4828. Keeping up Appearances. By Rose Macaulay.
4827. The Story of Ivy. By Mrs. Belloc Lowndes.
4826. The Shadow Line. By Joseph Conrad.
4825. England, my England. By D. H. Lawrence.
4824. Prodigals of Monte Carlo. By E. Phillips Oppenheim.
4823. The Woman who Stole Everything, etc. By Arnold Bennett.
4822. Tokefield Papers. By Frank Swinnerton.
4821. The Strange Vanguard. By Arnold Bennett.
4820. Right off the Map. By C. E. Montague.
4819. Rough Justice. By C. E. Montague.
4818. The Façade. By Douglas Goldring.
4817. Jeremy at Crale. By Hugh Walpole.
4816. Those Barren Leaves. By Aldous Huxley.
4815. Claire Ambler. By Booth Tarkington.
4814. Lucia in London. By E. F. Benson.
4813. The Nigger of the "Narcissus." By Joseph Conrad.
4812. A Knight and a Day. By K. R. G. Browne.
4811. Gallions Reach. By H. M. Tomlinson.
4810. Two or Three Graces, etc. By Aldous Huxley.
4809. Death Comes for the Archbishop. By Willa Cather.
4808. Money for One. By Berta Ruck.
4807. "It," and Other Stories. By Elinor Glyn.